STUDIES IN JAINA ART

Dr. U.P. Shah

PĀRŚVANĀTHA VIDYĀPIṬHA
VARANASI
STUDIES IN JAINA ART

Dr. Umakant Premanand Shah
M.A., Ph.D., Dip. in Museology (Baroda).

PĀRŚVANĀTHA VIDYĀPIṬHA
VARANASI
Published by

Pārśvanātha Vidyāpiṭha
I.T.I. Road, Karaundi, P.O. : B.H.U.
Varanasi - 221005 (India)
Phone : 316521, 318046
Fax : 0542-318046

First Edition : December 1955

Price : Rs. : 300:00


Printed at
Kabra Offset
Ravindrapuri, Varanasi
To
The Sacred Memory
of
My Father
PUBLISHER'S NOTE

We feel immense pleasure in bringing out the second reprint edition of this valuable title, 'Studies in Jaina Art' by an eminent scholar of Jaina Art, Late Dr. U.P. Shah. Its first edition was brought out by Jaina Cultural Research Society, Banaras (later on merged in Pārśvanātha Vidyāpīṭha, Varanasi). A series of four lectures on Jain Art, form the content of this title. The lecture was delivered by the author during March 11-15, 1954 in the College of Indology, B.H.U. The Publisher's note of the first edition throws sufficient light on the nature, scope and importance of this title.

The book has been out of print since long and was in great demand by scholars of Indian Art in general and Jaina Art in particular; hence, we decided to bring its second edition.

We take this opportunity to express our gratitude and pay homage to the author, Late Dr. U.P. Shah. We also express our deep sense of gratitude to the great savant of Jainism, Padmabhūṣaṇa Pt. Dalsukh D. Malvania, the then Secretary, Cultural Research Society and instrumental in bringing out this book.

We are very thankful to Dr. Sagarmal Jain, Director Emeritus, and Dr. Shriprakash Pandey, lecturer in Jainology, Pārśvanātha Vidyāpīṭha for their valuable suggestion to get this book reprinted. We are thankful to Dr. Vijaya Kumar Jain, who managed it through the press.

Our thanks are also due to M/s Kabra Offset, Varanasi for its speedy and beautiful printing.

B.N. Jain
Secretary
Pārśvanātha Vidyāpīṭha
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I am thankful to the Director-General of Archaeology in India for his kind permission to obtain photographs from various circles and museums in India, throughout my studies in Jaina Art and Iconography as also to the Superintendents of all the circles of the Department of Archaeology and the curators of the various museums in India and outside who have extended their co-operation. For the photographs reproduced here, I must gratefully acknowledge the Copyright and Courtesy of the Director-General of Archaeology in India, New Delhi for figures 1, 4, 7, 41, 51, 52, 81, 82; the Epigraphist to the Government of India, for fig. 72; the Department of Archaeology, old Gwalior State for figures 24, 61, 62, 74; Curator, Madras Museum for fig. 77, Curator, Patna Museum for figures 2, 15, 17, Curator, Provincial Museum, Lucknow, for figures 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 14A, 16, 88; the Curator, Indian Museum, Calcutta, for figures 18, 23, 36, 42, 44; the Curator, Mathura Museum, for figures 25, 26, 27, 67, and 14B; the Director, Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay for figures 3, 29; the Curator, British Museum, London for figure 35; the Superintendent of Archaeology, Eastern Circle, Calcutta for figures 37, 38; the Superintendent of Archaeology, Central Circle, Patna, for figures 28, 41; Shri Jagan Mehta, Ahmedabad for figures 30, 32, 55, 57, 58, 65, 66; Dr. A.N. Upadhye, Kolhapur for figure 63.

I am also thankful to Muni Śri Puṇyavijayaji for his kind co-operation and guidance throughout my studies and for the facilities provided by him in taking photographs from different Jaina Bhandāras and for loan of Manuscripts to Dr. A.N. Upadhye of Kolhapur whom I could always refer to for elucidations of problems connected with Digambara Sect; to my friends and colleagues Śri J.S. Pade-shastri, M.A., and Śri Pandit M.R. Nambiyar, of the Oriental Institute for checking certain references etc., to Dr. Y.J. Tripathi for preparing part of the Index, and to the Manager, M.S. University Press, Baroda, for excellent printing.

I am especially grateful to Pandit Śri Suhkalalji and Pandit Dalsukhbhai Malvania who took keen interest in these Studies and invited me to deliver the lectures.

UMAKANT P. SHAH
PREFACE

Sheth Śrī Bholabhai Dalal and Sheth Śrī Premchand K. Kotawala, the Trustees of Śrī Poonamchand K. Kotawala Trust kindly decided to donate, from the above Trust, an annual grant of Rupees Two Thousand to the Jaina Cultural Research Society, Banaras. This sum is being utilised in inviting different scholars to deliver lectures, in the Banaras Hindu University, on any aspect of Jainology (Jaina Studies) and publishing such lectures. Accordingly, I invited Dr. Umakant Shah, who had submitted his Doctorate Thesis on Jaina Iconography, to deliver lectures on Jaina Art. He was generous in accepting the invitation and kindly co-operated by agreeing to deliver three lectures on Jaina Art.

These lectures were delivered in the College of Indology, Banaras Hindu University, under the Chairmanship of Dr. Vasudeva Sarana Agrawala, on 11th 12th, and 15th March, 1954. They are printed here with slight changes as "Studies in Jaina Art".

In his first lecture, Dr. Shah has attempted a critical survey of the Jaina Art in North India, i.e., in the regions North of the Vindhayas, such as Punjab, Sindh, Kachchha, Saurashtra, Gujarat, Rajasthan, Madhya Bharat, Madhya Pradesh, Uttar Pradesh, Bihar, Bengal, Orissa etc., and even parts of the Deccan in the Bombay State. In his survey he has referred to all important known cave-temples, shrines, sculptures, paintings, etc. He has surveyed antiquities dating from earliest times to about the fifteenth century A.D. Here he has discussed specimens of both the Śvetāmbara and the Digambara sects of the Jainas.

Dr. Umakant's predecessors in the field of Jaina Art Studies, namely, Cunnigham, Fergusson, Burgess, Buhler, Smith, Vogel, D.R. Bhandarkar, Coomaraswamy, Motichandra, V.S. Agrawala, Ramachandran, W. Norman Brown, Sankalia, B.C. Bhattacharya and others have written on several different aspects of Jaina Art, but Dr. Shah has for the first time attempted here to give a comprehensive review of the whole field in an admirably brief and critical way. From this attempt we obtain a consolidated view of Arts as patronised by the Jainas in North India.
I would like to draw the attention of scholars to one important point brought to our notice by Dr. Shah in this review (and in his other published papers), namely, the contribution in Art of the School of Ancient West that flourished in Western India during the post-Gupta age. This survey further helps us to visualise the spread of Jainism, which had its birth in Magadha, to different parts of India in different ages and to know how and when it was almost wiped out from Bihar, Bengal and Orissa. This study of available archaeological remains of the Jaina Sect will help historians to form a correct idea of the vicissitudes through which Jainism passed in its march through the ages in different parts of India and will especially help us to find out when and where the Śvetāmbara or the Digambara sect had grown powerful.

The subject of his second and third lectures is Symbol Worship in Jainism. Here Dr. Shah has first of all reviewed the growth of the conception of the word Caitya in the Vedic, Buddhist and Jaina traditions. He then discusses the meaning and spread of the worship of the Stūpa, Stambha, the Caitya-Vṛkṣa, Ayāgapaṭa, Samavasaraṇa, Siddha-Cakra, Svapna, Aṣṭamaṅgala, Śīhāpanā etc., as also of Aṣṭāpada, Sammēta-Śikhara, Pañca-Meru, Nandīśvaradvipa etc. It is needless to say that this subject was discussed here for the first time so comprehensively with a historical outlook and a reference to all the noteworthy symbols so far as Jaina Art and Worship are concerned.

His third lecture was illustrated by projected photographs of the subjects discussed in all the lectures. Along with these, he showed some interesting specimens of the School of Ancient west including those of the Jaina bronzes from Akotā and Vasantagaḍh hoards. For some years past, Dr. Shah has been making a study of this Art School whose existence was known only from the reference of Taranath but was not proved hitherto with references to archaeological remains. This was very interesting in as much as his studies have thrown new light on the history of Art in Northern and Western India. This part of his lecture is not printed in this book but some results of his studies in this field are incorpoted in the first lecture.

I must express my thanks to Dr. Umakant, on behalf of the Jaina Cultural Research Society, for agreeing to come to Banaras inspite of his indifferent health and delivering such stimulating discourses. He
also undertook to see the book through the press and supplied all the photographs illustrating the different aspects of Jaina Art.

I am also grateful to Dr. Vasudeva Sarana Agrawala for kindly consenting to preside over all the three lectures, to Dr. Rajabali Pandey, of the College of Indology, Banaras Hindu University, for the kindness in providing the society with facilities to arrange lectures in the above College, through the Bhāratiya Pariṣad, and finally to the Trustees of Śrī Poonamchand K. Kotawala Trust (Sheth Śrī Bholabhai Dalal and Sheth Śrī Premchand K. Kotawala) through whose munificence it has been possible to arrange and publish these lectures.

Śrī Balabhai Desai of Ahmedabad, has kindly helped us in the preparation of the blocks, and Śrī Bachubhai Ravat of Kumar Karyalaya, Ahmedabad, kindly consented to print the plates. To the Manager, the M.S. University Press, Baroda, I am especially thankful for rushing the book through the Press inspite of heavy pressure of work.

Banaras, 5
1-11-1955

DALSUKH MALAVANIA
Secretary,
Jaina Cultural Research Society.
## CONTENTS

I  A Brief Survey of Jaina Art in the North  ...  01-35  
II  Symbol Worship In Jainism  ...  39-121  
   1  Introductory  ...  39-41  
   2  Caitya, Stūpa, Stambha  ...  43-64  
   3  Caitya-Vṛksas  ...  65-76  
   4  Āyāgapaṭas  ...  77-84  
   5  Samavasaraṇa  ...  85-95  
   6  Siddh-Cakra or Nava-Devatā  ...  97-103  
   7  Auspicious Dreams  ...  105-108  
   8  Aṣṭamaṅgala  ...  109-112  
   9  Sthāpana and other Symbols  ...  113-115  
  10  Aṣṭāpada, Sammeta-Śikhara and Pañca Meru  116-118  
  11  Nandiśvara-Dvipa  ...  119-121  

Appendix-Note of Stūpa, Samavasaraṇa and Ziggurat  ...  123-130  

Bibliography  ...  131-142  

Index  ...  143-164  

Plates
Studies In Jaina Art

I
A BRIEF SURVEY OF JAINA ART IN THE NORTH

Jainism is a living faith in India and its followers have spread over all parts from very early times. A study of Jain antiquities scattered over extensively in the North as well as in the South is therefore indispensable for the reconstruction of India's Cultural History. No attempt has yet been made to give a connected account of these finds. The subject is both vast and intricate and cannot be given full justice in a small review. Here only a critical outline of some of the more noteworthy specimens is attempted from Jain sites in North India including all states north of the Vindhyas, parts of the Deccan, almost the whole of Madhya Pradesh and Orissa. Of these no definite evidence is available of any Jain remains in Assam, Burma, Kashmir, Nepal, Bhutan and Tibet while Kutch in the West has yielded a few vestiges of the mediaeval period.

It must be remembered that classification of arts on sectarian basis does not stand to reason, for no art is entirely Jaina, Buddhist or Hindu. The same artists who worked for one sect, were employed also by other sects in any particular unit of time and space. So, when we talk of Jaina Art we discuss art specimens created under the patronage of followers of the Jaina Faith, for do we not find identical art style in the Jaina, Buddhist and Hindu specimens of the Kuṣāṇa period obtained from Mathurā?

Pre-Historic Period

Pre-historic sites in India do not lend any definite clue to the existence of Jainism. A few seals from Mohen-jo-Dāro showing human figures standing in a posture closely analogous to the free standing meditative pose (kāyotsarga mudrā) of the jinas, 1 or the seal representing a male divinity seated in meditation, the prototype of Śiva, 2, corresponding with later Jaina, Buddhist or Brahmanical sculptures in such postures, cannot, in the present state of uncertainty of the reading of the Indus-valley script, be definitely used as testifying to the Pre-historic antiquity of Jaina art or ritual. Jaina traditions

---

1 Marshall, Mohen-jo-Dāro and the Indus Valley Civilisation, I, pl. xii. 13, 14, 16, 18, 19, 22. Ranaprasad Chanda, in Modern Review, August 1932, pp. 152 ff.

2 Marshall, op. cit., xii. 17, 52 ff.
certainly ascribe to their first twenty-two Tīrthaṅkaras, a period covering millions of years B.C., but such tales are not acceptable to a modern historian. Neminātha, the twenty-third Jina, was a brother (cousin) of Kṛṣṇa, but further evidence is necessary before connecting him with any Pre-historic finds. The mutilated red-stone statuette from Harappā (Figure 1) assigned to the Chalcolithic age is surprisingly analogous in style to the Mauryan torso of a Jina figure from Lohānipur, Bihār, (Fig. 2) but has in addition two large circular depressions on shoulder-fronts unlike any Jaina sculpture discovered hitherto. Very probably it represents some ancient Yakṣa. However, the close similarity in styles of the two finds, establishes the continuity of Indian art down to the Mauryan age, and at once undermines older conceptions regarding the origin of the Buddha image (and consequently the Jina figure) in Central India from the model supplied by the Indo-Hellenic school of Gandhāra.

**Mauryan and Śuṅga Periods**

I have elsewhere discussed the tradition of Jivantāsvāmi Image worshipped at Vidiśā and Vitabha-pattana, from ancient works like the Āvāyaka Cūrṇi, the Niśtha Cūrṇi and the Vasudevahīṇḍī. I have also shown that a sandal-wood portrait sculpture was carved in the life-time of Mahāvīra when he was meditating in his palace, about a year prior to his renunciation. The statue came in possession of Uddāyana of Sindhu-Sauvīra from whom King Pradyota of Ujjain carried it off after depositing an exact wooden copy at Vitabha-pattana. The copy was later on buried in a sand-storm which wrought the destruction of the whole city. Kumārapāla got it excavated and brought it to Anāhilavāda-Pātañ according to contemporary evidence of the great scholiast and saint Hemacandrācārya.

The tradition of Jivantāsvāmi images (i.e. images of Mahāvīra standing in meditation with a crown and ornaments on his person) started with the popularity of the original sandal-wood image carried off by Pradyota and deposited at Vidiśā (Bhelsā) in his territory. The existence of this tradition known only from literature was recently supported by the find of a bronze of Jivantāsvāmi from Akoṭā, with an inscription on its pedestal in characters of c. 550 A.D., expressly calling it an image of Jivantāsvāmi (Fig. 22). Another bronze of the same iconographic type, more beautiful and older, but with the pedestal lost, is also obtained in this hoard (Figs. 20-21). We have, therefore,
reason to believe that the tradition of a life-time sandal-wood image of Mahāvīra is reliable.

That the Jina-Image was in worship in the Mauryan Age is evidenced by the find of the highly polished torso of a Jina Image from Lohānīpur near Patnā and this further lends support to the view that an image of Mahāvīra was carved in his life-time.

The Jina Image, as I have suggested recently in my discussion on “Yakṣa Worship in Early Jaina Literature” has for its model the ancient Yakṣa statues.¹ I have also suggested that the mode of worship in the Yakṣa-cult has largely influenced the worship in Jainism. The close similarity of the Jina and the Buddha image, and the fact that both Jainism and Buddhism are heterodox cults which protested against the Vedic brahmanical priestly cult shows that Buddhism could easily have been influenced by the worship of the Yakṣa and the Jina Images.

That the earliest image of Buddha hails from Gandhāra is a mere accident as suggested by Kramrisch ² and does not preclude the possibility of another earlier image being discovered in the land of Buddha’s birth, as a product of the Native Indian School of Art. Jayaswal’s discovery of a Mauryan torso of a Jina figure from Lohānīpur (fig. 2) ³ proves on the one hand the authenticity of Jaina traditions on image worship and on the other hand the existence in Magadha of an earlier model for Jina images of early Christian centuries. With the models and traditions of Yakṣa-worship already existing, the Magadhan artists had no need to look outside for inspiration; there is an equal chance of the case being quite the reverse, and Gandhāra could have followed the Magadhan conception. The Jina image definitely preceded the Buddha image as a cult-object.

Lohānīpur is a continuation of the Mauryan sites at Kumrahar and Bulandibāg near Patnā. Along with this highly polished torso were revealed from the foundations of a square temple (8’10" × 8’10") a large quantity of Mauryan bricks, a worn silver punch-marked coin and another unpolished later torso of a Jina in the kayotsarga pose. Evidently, both the torsos represented some Tīrthāṅkaras and the foundations are the earliest known site of a Jaina

¹ Journal of the Oriental Institute, Vol. III, no. 1, pp. 55-72 esp. see p. 66. The truth of my statement would be obvious to any one who compares the Lohānīpur torso with the ancient Yakṣa statues.


³ Journal of Bihar and Orissa Research Society, XXIII. 1, pl. i-iv. The second torso probably belongs to the Gupta period according to Bunkerji-Shastri in a subsequent issue of the same Journal (vide Vol. XXVI. 2. 120 ff.)
A mutilated head of the Mauryan period, discovered by Banerji-Shastri from the same site probably belonged to another Jaina sculpture.\(^1\)

Of the Mauryan age, no other Jaina relic is known\(^2\) except a group of caves in Barabar and Nágárjuni hills,\(^3\) Bilihār, dedicated by Asoka and Daśaratha for the use of Ajīvika sect whose leader, Mahākhaliputta Gosāla, was once a disciple and later a great rival of Mahāvīra. The Mauryan ruler Sampratī is hailed by traditions as a great patron of the Jainas and builder of numerous (Jaina) temples.\(^4\) No archaeological evidence is however available today.

Of the Śuṅga period, the only noteworthy Jaina relics are two groups of caves on the Udayagiri and the Khandagiri hills in Orissa.\(^5\) The Hathigumpha, on the former, is a natural cavern with a long inscription of King Kharavela of the Cheṭa or Cheti (Chedi) dynasty. Opinions are divided regarding the date of the record and the earlier reading showing that the 13th year of Kharavela’s reign coincided with the 164th year of the Mauryan era has been ultimately discarded. But the inscription is generally assigned to c. 150 B.C. on grounds of paleography. Kharavela followed Jainism since his record opens with adoration to the Arhats (Tīrthaṅkaras) and the Siddhas (liberated souls). The record shows that he invaded Magadha and brought back the statue (or the seat) of the Kaliṅga Jina carried away by the Nanda King. Along with his queen, Kharavela provided shelters for Jaina monks at the Relic Depository of the Arhats on the Kumārī (Udayagiri) hill, erected many pillars and repaired old temples.\(^6\)

Both the groups of caves were excavated and for many years tenanted by the Jainas as shown by the inscriptions and relics in the Navamuni, Bāralī.

\(^1\) Banerji-Shastri, _Mauryan Sculptures from Lohāṇēpur-Patūnā_, Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society, XXVI, 2, 120 ff.

\(^2\) A fragmentary inscription found by Mahāmahopādhyāya G. H. Oza, from Bārlī (Ajmer District) refers to majjhānikā (Mādhyanikā), modern Nagārī near Chitor, and the year 84 of Mahāvīra’s nirvāna. See Indian Antiquary, LVIII, 229. But the reading Virat or Virāya is disputable, see, Sarkar, D. C., _Bārlī Fragmentary Stone Inscription_, JBORS. Vol. 37, March 1931.

\(^3\) Kuraishi, _List of Ancient Monuments protected under Act VII of 1904 in the Bihar and Orissa Provinces_ (1938), 33 ff.


\(^5\) Rajendralal Mitra, _Antiquities of Orissa_, 2 volumes. Kuraishi, _op. cit._, pp. 244-283.

\(^6\) B. M. Barua, _Old Brāhmi Inscriptions in the Udayagiri and Khandagiri Caves_ (1929). Reference to all earlier interpretations and readings will be found in this work. Barua revised his readings in _Indian Historical Quarterly_, _Vol. XIV_ (1938), pp. 459-485. The new reading makes no mention of Kaliṅga Jina (statue).
bhuji and the Triśūla caves. To these sectarian differences are due, as shown by Marshall, many distinctive features of architecture, including among others, the entire absence of Caitya halls. In the lower storey of the Mañcipurī cave, probably next to the Hāthigumpha in chronological order, are relief sculptures,\(^1\) on a frieze, of poor workmanship, but in the depth of relief and plastic treatment of figures, showing a decided advance on Bhārhat. Of the other caves, the Ananta, Rāṇi and Ganeśa gumpās, probably date from 150 to 50 B.C. Pendiment sculptures on door-ways of Ananta cave include a four-horsed Sun-god, a tree enclosed in railing (caitya-vṛksa) and a figure of the so-called Māyā-devī illustrated by two elephants. Such figures, variously recognised as Nativity of Buddha, or Gaja-Lakṣmī in Brahmanical specimens, are now correctly identified as Śrī-devi or Padmā-Śrī by Coomaraswamy and Moticanda. She is the same as the Srimā devatā of Bhārhat railings, the Śrī of the Vedic Śrī-sūkta and one of the fourteen dreams described in the Jaina Kalpa-sūtra. Each door-way of the Ananta is adorned with a pair of three-hooded snakes on its arch. This is interesting because of the possible association of Pārśvanātha (whose association with a cobra is well known in Jaina art and literature) with Kaliṅga, as suggested in the various lives of this Jina written by monks of both the sects. According to Marshall, this cave belongs to a date not much earlier than the first century B.C., while the Rāṇi-gumpha (fig. 81), showing a further stage in the development of this rock-cut architecture, is the most spacious and elaborately carved of all Orissan caves. The façades of its cells, enriched with pillars and highly ornate friezes, illustrate scenes like hunting of a winged deer (fig. 4.), fighting, carrying off of a woman and so on, which, according to some, refer to incidents from the life of Pārśvanātha\(^2\) who is said to have rescued and married Prabhāvatī, abducted by a Yavana ruler of Kaliṅga. Dr. Agrawala has now offered a much better explanation of the reliefs as referring to Vāsavadattā and Śākuntalā.\(^3\) The style of friezes in the upper storey is

\(^1\) Ramachandran, T. N., The Mañcipurī Cave, Indian Historical Quarterly, Vol. XXVII. 2, pp. 103-108.

\(^2\) Shah C. J., Jainism in North India, p. 155. King Prasenajit, son of Narvarman, the ruler of Kuśasthala, had a beautiful daughter called Prabhāvatī who, upon hearing the virtues of Pārśvanātha, fell in love with him. Her parents agreed but kings of neighbouring states of Kaliṅga and others, desiring to have the Princess, attacked Kuśasthala and besieged it. Pārśvanātha, upon request from Prasenajit ran to his rescue, subdued the opponents and married Prabhāvatī. According to Hemaendra, the ruler of Kaliṅga was a Yavana King (vide Triṣaṣṭi, parva 9. 3.99 ff. pp. 193 ff.). It is indeed interesting to note that the snake which is a special cognizance of Pārśvanātha figures on the archways of Anantagumpha, Khaṇḍagiri, Orissa, and that two Yavana warriors are also carved in relief in the Rāṇi Gumpha, Orissa.

original and vigorous while the modelling is tolerably correct. Of considerable interest however are figures of Yavana warrior and two burly individuals on ponderous animals, the bull-rider being strangely Assyrian in modelling and conception as a whole. The Ganeśa cave, repeating the same themes, shows inferior workmanship and the degeneration proceeds further in later Jaya Vijaya and Alakāpuri caves. The style appears to have no descendants in Orissa. ¹

At Pabhosā, near Kōsam and Allahabad, are two caves bearing inscriptions, in characters of the Śuṅga Age, recording their dedication by Aśaṅhasena from Ahicchatrā for the use of Kāśyapīya Arhats. It may be remembered that Mahāvira belonged to the Kāśyapa gotra. ² Possibly this was meant to exclude its use by followers of Pārśvanātha who seem to have existed then though in small numbers (and especially to exclude occupation by the Ājīvikas). The Mathurā stūpa, originally dating from at least the beginning of first century B.C., is treated in the next section.

A very old bronze of Pārśvanātha, standing in the Kāyotsarga pose, with the right hand and a part of his snake-hoods overhead mutilated, exists in the collections of the Prince of Wales' Museum, Bombay (Fig. 3). Its pedestal is lost and unfortunately there is no record of its original findspot (the bronze was acquired long ago). It bears close affinity in style with a standing terracotta figurine from Mohen-jo-Dāro. ³ The limbs are long and slim and can also be compared with the Mohen-jo-Dāro Dancing Girl. ⁴ The modelling of the torso, especially of the belly is closely allied to that of the Lōhānīpur torso discussed above and the Harappā red-stone (Yakṣa) torso. Thus the bronze belongs to the Ancient Indian art style which continued down to the Mauryan age. The physiognomy is peculiar, comparable with that of the bronze female Dancer from Mohen-jo-Dāro and a few Mauryan and early Śuṅga

¹ Marshall, Cambridge History of India, I. 638-642; see also remarks by Kramrisch in Barua's Old Brahmi Inscriptions etc. (op. cit.), 307 ff.; Brown, Percy, Indian Architecture (Buddhist and Hindu), pp. 34-37.

² Further, A., Pabhosā Inscriptions, Ep. Ind., II., p. 243; Law, B.C., Kausāmbi in Ancient Literature, Memoir 60, Arch. Survey of India, pp. 3, 121, 20; The Age of Imperial Unity, 98, 172, 175.

³ See, Marshall, Mohen-jo-Dāro and the Indus Valley Civilization, Vol. III, pl. XCIV, Figs. 9, 11, pl. XCV, Figs 26-7; Mackay, Further Excavations from Mohen-jo-Dāro, Vol. II, pl. LXXII. Figs. 8-10, pl. LXXIII. Figs. 6, 10, 11; pl. LXXV. Figs. 1, 21.


This bronze of Pārśvanātha is discussed by this writer in the Bulletin of the Prince of Wales Museum, No. 3, pp. 63-65.
Mother-Goddess terracottas from Mathurā, Hāthisaras and other sites in Northern India. Besides, this figure of Pārśvanātha bears no mark of Śrī-vatsa symbol on the chest as obtained on later sculptures.

It is difficult to assign a correct age to the bronze in absence of any record about its findspot etc., but the above mentioned stylistic relations make it certain that it cannot be later than c. 800 B.C. and may be earlier by a century or two.

Kṣatraṇa and Kuśāṇa Periods

Jaina traditions refer to the practice of erecting stūpas over ashes of Jinas. One stūpa existed at Vaiśāli (Basarh) dedicated to the Jina Munisuvrata and another at Mathurā dedicated to Supārśvanātha. According to Jinaprabha sūryī (14th century A.D.), the Mathurā stūpa was repaired in the time of Pārśvanātha (c. 800 B.C.) and renovated by Bappabhaṭṭi sūryī a thousand years later. Excavations at Kaṅkāli Tīlā, Mathurā, which disclosed remains of two ruined temples, and a large stūpa of brickwork, yielded a veritable storehouse of Jain antiquities ranging from c. 150 B.C. to ro23 A.D., including images of Tirthaṅkaras, torāṇas (gateways), Āyāgaṇaṭas (Tablets of Homage) railing pillars with reliefs of demi-gods and goddesses and a few sculptures including scenes from lives of Tirthaṅkaras, mostly assignable to the reigns of Kaṇiśka, Huviśka and Vāsiśka. Products of the Mathurā School of Sculpture, they offer an interesting study along with Buddhist and Brahmanical finds from other sites at Mathurā.

Of the Jaina finds, perhaps the oldest inscribed is the Āmohini Votive Tablet, followed by others including one set up by Sivayaśā showing a stūpa with railing and approached through a torāṇa gateway ascended by a flight of steps (Fig. 7). Two nude dancing girls stand on the two sides of the gateway. A better view of a Jaina stūpa may however be obtained from another tablet, set up by Vasu, the daughter of Loṇaśobhikā, representing a stūpa of a high cylindrical type, with a basement showing arched niches. The only other instance of such niches was obtained on a stūpa basement at Sirkap, Taxila (Śaka-Parthian period), with a double-headed eagle on one of them. This led

---

Marshall to associate the Sirkap stūpa with Jaina faith but the total absence of any other Jaina relic in the whole site excavated hitherto cannot be disregarded. Jaina traditions only speak of a dharmacakra (Wheel of Law) set up by Bāhubali, the son of Rṣabhanātha, the first Tīrthaṅkara, at Taxila.  

In the Kuśāṇa period, the Jainas seem to have worshipped, besides the stūpa, the caitya-tree, the dharmacakra, āyāgapaṭas, dhvaja-pillars, auspicious

---


It is said that when Rṣabha went to Taxila, he reached after dusk; Bāhubali (ruling at Taksasılī) thought of going to pay his homage next morning and pay due respects along with his big retinue. But the Lord went away and from here, travelled through Bahalti-aḍambaśīla, Yonaka and preached to the people of Bahali, and to Yonakas and Pahlagas. Then he went to Aṣṭāpaḍa and after several years came to Purimatāla near Vīnītā, where he obtained Kevalajñāna. These verses show that Taksasılī was probably included in the province of Bahali (Balkh-Bactria) in the age of Āvaśyaka Niryuktī.

Next morning when Bāhubali came to know of the Master’s departure, he felt disappointed and satisfied himself only by worshipping the spot where the Lord stood and installing an emblem—The Dharma-Cakra—over it (vide, Haribhadra’s Āvaśyaka Vṛtti, pp. 147-148). The Vasudṛṣṭavindhi and the Paumacartīyam do not mention this account of origin of Dharma-Cakka at Taksasılī, installed and worshipped by Bāhubali.

Other writers following Marshall regard this as a proof of the Jaina tradition that Bāhubali installed the Dharma-Cakra at Taxila. (Dr. Sukthankar in the Annual Report of the Archaeological Survey of India for 1914 15, pp. 2 ff. and also Dr. Motichandra कूट जैन अनुस्मरणीय ओर पुरातनस्थ, Premi Abhinandana Grantha (Hindi), pp. 229 ff. But it will be seen that the earliest known text referring to this tradition is Āvaśyaka Niryuktī, whose traditional date is not acceptable and that early Dīganṭhara sources do not refer to this incident. The Bhārat-Kalpa-Bhāṣya, V. 5824 refers to Cakra which the commentator explains as Uttarapāthika Dharma-cakram. (Vol. V, p. 1536)

It would, therefore, be proper to differ any conclusions till some definitely early Jaina antiquities are excavated at Taksasılī, Sirkap or at a site nearby. It can only be said that sometime in the 3rd or 4th Century A.D., there probably was near Taksasılī, a Jaina site whose origin was attributed to Bāhubali, but the Jainas do not seem to have been able to establish long standing strongholds in the North-West (Gandhāra) and Western Punjab and if at all anything existed, it was wiped out in the Hun and Muslim invasions. There did exist a sacred spot where Dharma-Cakra was worshipped, in Northern India (Uttarapatha), which was more popular with Śvetāmbara Jainas, but whose identification with the Sirkap stūpa need not be regarded as final.
symbols like the svastika, the Śrīvatsa mark, the full-blown lotus, a pair of fish etc., as also images of Tīrthaṅkaras in the kāyotsarga and dhyāṇa mudrā,¹ the goddess Sarasvatī,² and a few other demi-gods. All the figures of Tīrthaṅkaras are nude, showing that the difference between images of the Digambaras (sky-clad, worshipping nude images) and the Śvetāmbaras (white-robed, adoring Tīrthaṅkara figures wearing a lower garment) was posterior to the Kuśāṇa period. Recognising symbols (Lāñchana) of the various Tīrthaṅkaras were not evolved and the pedestals of Jina figures contained devotional scenes of the dharma-cakra usually placed with its rim to the front on a pillar. Tīrthaṅkaras were recognised with the help of inscriptions on pedestals giving their names. Scenes of the five auspicious events (pañca-kalyāṇakas) from the life of each Jina were carved, possibly as a decorative motif, as can be inferred from a fragment showing the goat-headed Nemesa³ who is famous in Śvetāmbara Jaina texts for his act of transferring the embryo of Mahāvīra from a Brāhmaṇa lady to a Kṣatriya one. Another remarkable specimen of Śuṅga period, No. J. 354, Lucknow Museum, probably represents the dance of Nīlānjana before King Rṣabha⁴ (fig. 5). A Tablet of Homage was set up by Āmobinī representing Āryavatī ⁵ a respectable lady; in royal costume with an attendant holding a parasol. This Āryavatī⁶ probably represents the Mother of a Jina (more likely of Mahāvīra), since parents of the Jinas received special veneration from the earliest times. Other noteworthy finds include an image of Sarasvatī, the earliest discovered representation of this goddess in India, and four-fold Jina figures (pratimā-sarvato-bhadrikā of inscriptions) with Ādīnātha, Pārśva and two other Jinas, one on each side.⁷ These figures are based upon the ancient Jaina tradition of Samavasarana⁸ square or circular

¹ See Lüders, List of Brāhmi Inscriptions, Epigraphia Indica, X, Appendix.
² Shah, U.P., Journal of the University of Bombay, Sept. 1941, 198 f., Fig. 1.
⁴ For the story of the Dance, see C. R. Jain, Rṣabhadeva, p. 108. Agrawala V. S., Jain Antiquary, Vol. X (1944), pp. 1-5, suggests a different interpretation and identifies it as a scene of birth-celebration of Mahāvīra, but my suggestion helps us to identify the standing figures as Lokāntika gods and would seem to be more probable.
⁵ Smith, op.cit., pl. XIV., p. 21; Agrawala, V. S., Guide to Lucknow Museum, p. 14, Fig. 1.
⁶ Smith, op.cit., pp. 46 ff., pl. xc.
assemblies erected by gods for the Sermons of the Jinas, wherein, on a raised platform in the centre sits a Jina on one side with images of the same Jina installed on three remaining sides to make him visible to the whole audience. Representation of four different Jinas on the four sides, is, therefore, an advancement upon the original earlier conception of a samavasarana or a Camukha sculpture. Therefore, the Jina image-worship at Mathura in the Kuśana age was of a long standing. Even the stūpa at Mathurā was pretty old since an inscription on a Jaina pedestal of this period refers to it as the Vodva Stūpa, built by the gods (devanirmita vodve tūpe)\(^1\), clearly indicating that its origin was forgotten in c. second century A.D. Haribhadrasūri (c. 7th century) called it devanirmita, possibly because he did not know its origin or the name of the Jina to whom it was originally dedicated;\(^2\) only later texts like the Vividha-Tīrtha-Kalpa of Jinaprabhasūri ascribed it to Supārśvanātha. Probably the stūpa enshrined relics of Pārśvanātha, a historical figure, who died 250 years before Mahāvīra's nirvāṇa.

The Mathurā Art was rather primitive and the human figures are stiff and heavy. However, it was filled with a spirit of naturalism and freedom from canonical injunctions and shows, on the one hand, a direct continuation of the old Indian art of Yakṣa primitives and of Bhārhat and Sāṇchi and on the other, the classical influence derived from Gandhāra. This second phase is more conspicuous in Buddhist sculpture from Mathura.

At Jānāgadh, Saurāstra, near Bāvā Pyārā's Math, are a group of about

---
\(^1\) The inscription refers to ‘Vodva Stūpa, built by Gods’ which shows that in the first two centuries of the Christian era, a stūpa existed at Mathurā, which was regarded as a very ancient one and the age of its erection was forgotten. But the inscription does not make it clear that it was a stūpa dedicated to Supārśvanātha. Jinaprabha is the only writer who explicitly says so. There were in all five Stūpas at Mathurā as can be inferred from the expression Pañcāstūpānvyaya used in the Pahārpur Copper plate and other sources. (vide Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Report 1927-28, pp. 107f.; Premi, Jaina Sāhitya Aur Itihāsa, p. 497, for Pañcāstūpānvyaya, see Pahārpur Grant dated in S. 159 = 478 A.D.). It is however not impossible that a stūpa dedicated to this Jina also existed at Mathurā. But the finds from Kaṅkālī Tilā make no reference to Supārśva in any of the inscriptions and it is Pārśvanātha who is popular at Kaṅkālī Tilā. It is therefore advisable to regard the Vodva Stūpa, built by gods as referring to a stūpa of Pārśva rather than of Supārśva. Either copyists of Jinaprabha’s text or Jinaprabha himself (being so late in age) made the mistake of regarding the stūpa of Pārśvanātha as dedicated to Supārśva.

---
\(^2\) Smith, op. cit., 13, plate vi; Vyavahāra-Bhāṣya, 5. 27-28; Bhāat-Kalpa-Bhāṣya, V. 5824, VI. 6275; also Āvaśyaka Niryaṭṭā with comm. of Haribhadra, I, p. 453.
twenty monastic cells, arranged in three lines, with a very early form of Caitya window ornament over cave B. Cave F is a primitive cell, flat roofed, originally with four pillars, the back being like a semi-circular apse. Cave K in this group has two cells with carvings of the auspicious pot-and-olliage (maṅgala-halaśa) and other symbols like the śrīvaṭsaa, svastika, bhadrāśana, minayugala, etc. found on the Mathurā āyāgāpats. These symbols could not conclusively establish the Jaina character of these dwellings but the discovery of a mutilated inscribed slab (buried in front of cell I) of the time of the grandson of Jayadāman (Rudrasena, the son of Rudradāman), referring to those who have obtained Kevala-jñāna and conquered death and old age shows that at least in the second century A.D., the caves were in the hands of the Jainas. The absence of any other Buddhist symbol or the stūpa is significant. It would not be wrong to suppose that the Jainas had a monastic establishment near Girnār. Other groups of early caves in Saurāstra, at Talājā and Sānā, assigned to this period by Burgess, do not supply sufficient evidence regarding the faith to whom they were dedicated. The presence of a stūpa in each of the two groups of Talājā and Sānā shows that they probably belonged to the Buddhists since none of the well known Jaina caves in India show stūpa-worship.

Pre-Gupta and Gupta Periods

Of the so-called dark period very few antiquities have come to light. But a few Jaina bronzes from Chausā near Buxur (Bihār), now in the Patnā Museum, though of crude workmanship, are valuable since they show the continuity and extent of influence of the Mathurā School (Fig. 17); some of them show Gandhāra influence.

The cult image of the Kuśāna period, which, in the words of Coomaraswamy, was a magnificent primitive, clumsy, passes through a gradual evolution and takes its place in architecture of the Gupta age. Some of the Chausā bronzes belong to this period but the transition would be better marked when stone specimen are discovered.

To this period is assigned the Son-Bhandāra cave, Rājgr (Bihar), which has an inscription in characters of c. 1st or 2nd century A.D. stating that Muni Vairadēva, jewel among teachers and of great lustre, caused to be excavated

---

1, 2 Burgess, Antiquities of Kathiawad and Kutch, Archaeological Survey of India, New Imperial Series, II, 139 ff. Sankalia, H. D., Archaeology of Gujarat, 47-53. Age of Imperial Unity, p. 418 suggests he was Dāmayasada or Rudrāsinha I.

3 A few more halls are reported to have been discovered recently on one side of the hill at Talājā, by Shri M. N. Deshpande of the Western Circle, Baroda. They are being cleaned.

4 Coomaraswamy, History of Indian and Indonesian Art, 71.
two caves fit for residence of Jaina ascetics, with images of the Arhats (Jinas) installed therein. The second cave is the so-called Vaiśṇava cave nearby. It should be noted that these caves, meant to be rock-cut shrines fit for residence of Jaina monks, were of a very simple design. This Vairādeva seems to be the great Śvetāmbara ācārya Vajra who died in the 584th year of Mahāvīra’s Nirvāṇa (57 A.D.)\(^3\).

On the Vaibhāra hill, Rājgir, is a ruined temple consisting of a central chamber flanked on all sides by a row of cells and containing sculptures of the transitional age discussed below. Adjoining the east wall of and on a lower level than that of the main building is another room having, (in one of its niches,) a seated figure of Neminātha (Fig. 18) with a fragmentary inscription, in Gupta characters, referring to Chandragupta (the second)\(^3\). This is the earliest specimen assignable to a fairly accurate date showing the introduction of recognizing symbols of Tīrthaṅkaras. In this case, the conch symbol flanks either side of the dharmacakra in the center of the pedestal. But a more interesting feature of the sculpture is the figure of a young prince, beautifully carved, standing in front of the wheel which also serves the purpose of his halo. He is not Neminātha, the Prince, as was suggested earlier, but he is the cakra-puruṣa, a conception of the Gupta Age. On his two sides are two small Jinas seated in padmāsana, with shaven heads like the famous Buddha from Mānkṣapura. Three standing figures of Tīrthaṅkaras in other niches seem to belong to circa fourth century as they retain to some extent the stiffness of shoulders of the Kuṣāṇa period (fig. 23). Comparable with these are two standing sculptures in the Gwalior fort, Central India, which are products of the same school of sculpture, though with local colour. Another interesting specimen of the Gupta period having two flying garland-bearers in front of the halo carved more elaborately than the plain Kuṣāṇa type with a scalloped border, was discovered from Besnagar, Gwalior State.\(^4\) Two most beautiful specimens of the Gupta period, partly mutilated, are preserved in the Mathurā Museum (Nos. B 6 & B 33). Exquisite specimens of art, they (figs. 25, 26) seem to be related to the famous Banāras school of sculpture.

\(^1\)  Archaological Survey of India., Annual Report, 1905-06, p. 98, 166.

\(^2\)  Shah, U. P., Muni Vairādeva of Som Bhanḍāra Cave Inscription, JBRs, December, 1953, pp. 410-412; and in Āśāmānda-Prakāsha (Gujarāti Monthly, Bhāvanagar), May 1953. For the age of this cave see Sarasvati S. K., in The Age of Imperial Unity, pp. 502 fi.

\(^3\)  First published by Chanda, Ramaprasad, A. S. I. A. R. 1925-26, 125 ff.

\(^4\)  Vikrama-Smṛti-Aṣṭa (Hindi) plate opposite page 703. For other sites in the Gwalior State see, Gadre M. B., Archaological Museum, Gwalior and his ‘A Guide to the Archaological Museum, Gwalior’ and Annual Reports of the Archaological Department, Gwalior State.
A BRIEF SURVEY OF JAINA ART IN THE NORTH

At Sārnāth, near Banāras, is preserved a figure of Ajītanāth (G. 61, Sahani's Catalogue) rightly assigned by Sahani to the Gupta period. A few more sculptures of the Gupta period are preserved in the Lucknow Museum; one of them, a headless statue of Mahāvira, is dated in Gupta year 113, while some finer specimens are J. 104, O. 181, in this Museum and B. 7 (fig. 27) in Mathurā Museum, besides a few more in both the museums.

In one of the Udayagiri caves, Gwalior State, is found an inscription recording its excavation, in G.E. 106 (reign of Kumāragupta I), with a figure of Pārśvanātha, "awe-inspiring on account of the horrible fangs of a snake carved over his head". The relief-sculpture is however lost. At Kahaon in U.P., is a free-standing pillar, dated in the Gupta year 141, with a figure of Pārśvanātha at the base and four standing Tīrthaṅkaras on the top.

At Pāhārpur, in Bengal, has been excavated the site of a monument with Buddhist and Brahmanical remains. Here was discovered a small figure of a Jīna and a copper-plate, issued from Puṇḍravaradhana, dedicated to the worship of Arhats at the Jaina Vihāra (monastery) of Vaiśā Gohāli, headed by a monk of the Pañccha-stūpa lineage (anvaya) of Banāras. The grant is dated in the G.E. 159 = 478 A.D. The Vihāra which was thus established in the 4th century, if not earlier still, probably occupied the site of the great temple and monastery unearthed at Pāhārpur.

In the north-west, at Murī near Ketās (in the Gandhāra valley) are situated the remains of a sanctuary and a stūpa which Stein identified with the site of Simhapur of Hieun-Tsaṅg's description. The Chinese traveller referred to a Deva-temple and a stūpa where the white-robed ones practised rigorous austerities. A few sculptures from this site, brought to the Lahore Museum, are assigned to the Gupta period by Stein.

The Deogarh temples have not been fully explored. At Deogarh fort,  

---

1 The sculpture is now in the collections of Bhārata Kalā Bhavana, Banāras Hindu University, and antedates the Rājgir figure of Neminātha noted above.


3 See f.n. 3 on p. 15.


5 Stein A., Archaeological Reconnaissances in N.W. India and S.W. Iran (1937), pp. 47 ff. and plates. Not a single Jaina sculpture from this site is published. A few later ones exist in Lahore Museum, but I could not obtain photographs.
Jhānsi District, Madhya Bhārat, there are a number of loose sculptures near temple 12 (some of which were being fixed in the compound wall when this writer visited the site). A few images in this group seem to go back to the end of the Gupta period. The site of Budhī Chanderi in the same district is equally promising. Architecture and sculptures from both the sites deserve special studies.

One of the most exquisite Jaina bronzes had recently been discovered from Akoṭā, near Baroda in Western India (Bombay State). It is a standing image of Rṣabhanātha with pedestal lost and badly mutilated at the back, hands and legs (fig. 19). Its importance as the earliest known Jina image with a dhoti is discussed by me separately in the Bulletin of the Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay, Vol. I, No. 1. Its value as a specimen of the art of Gupta Age is no less, the head offers an excellent study of a Yogi in the dhyāna mudrā, with eyes half closed and shining with the light of supreme knowledge. In the proportionate modelling of the torso and the legs, this bronze, though smaller in size, is superior to the Sūtāṅganj Buddha. It should be assigned to c. 450 A.D.

**Transitional Period**

The transitional period from Gupta art to the provincial schools of art witnessed a remarkable revival and growth of Tantric practices in Brahmanism, Buddhism as well as Jainism. Pantheons and rituals rapidly multiplied, resulting in new varieties of icons and temples dedicated to them. The artist had a wider range of subject matter but the growth of rigid canonical injunctions gradually made art productions of the mediæval period lifeless and mechanical. The transitional period from about 600 to 1000 A.D. is, therefore, very important in the history of Indian art and culture. It has besides produced some of the most well-known specimens of Indian art in architecture, sculpture and painting.

Five bronzes from Valabhi, illustrated in fig. 29, belong to c. sixth century A.D.¹ Of this age, probably the earliest known dated specimen is a standing bronze figure (fig. 30) from Vasantagāḍh,² old Sirohi State, Western India, with an inscription on its pedestal giving the date Saṁvatsara 744 (687 A.D.);³ Another similar bronze without inscription and a few smaller ones from

---

¹ First discovered by Dr. D. R. Bhandarkar, discussed by this writer in Bulletin of the Prince of Wales Museum, no. 1, p. 36.
² The Jaina Bronzes from the Vasantagad Hoard are discussed in a separate paper (with plates) by Shah, U. P., in the forthcoming first number of the Lalita-Kalā, being published by the Lalita-Kalā Academy, India.
³ Muni Kalyāṇāvijaya in Nāgari Pracārīṇi Pāthikā, new series, 18.2, pp. 221-31. The inscription records the name of the sculptor Śrīvarūga and says that the second (standing) bronze (of Ādinātha) was also cast by him. These
the same site also belong to this period. The style of the dhoti (lower garment) put on by the Jina corresponds with that of a standing stone figure of Pārvatānātha from Rohtak near Delhi. The Rohtak figure is however a little later in age but it shows the extent of the influence of the art of old Gujarāt and Mārvār. Of about the same period is the large Mahuḍī (Baroda State) bronze which is stylistically closely allied to the famous Nālandā bronzes. Other noteworthy figures are a small bronze of Sarasvati from Vasantagādh, two metal sculptures in the Simandhara temple, Ahmedabad (which are possibly slightly later) and three standing bronze figures in Bhimnāl, Mārvār. The stone sculpture of Pārvatānātha at Chārūpa, North Gujarāt, also belongs to c. 8th century. Two smaller bronzes from Mahuḍī and the group of rock-carvings at Dhāṅk, Saurāṣṭra, (Fig. 31) belong to this period. The Dhāṅk sculptures show a Kubera-like two-armed yakṣa and a two-armed Ambikā yakṣi, here attending upon Pārvatānātha.

A fourfold (Canmukha) Jaina sculpture (Fig. 28) from the Sombhāndāra cave, Rājgir, and a figure of Ādinātha, with the name of a monk Vasānānandī inscribed (c. 8th century A.D.) on the pedestal, from the ruined brick shrine at Vaibhāra hill, Rājgir, are typical examples of Jaina sculptures of the Eastern School. To the next century may be assigned a few more sculptures from the same site and a stone sculpture from monastery no. 9, Nālandā. A four-armed goddess (Fig. 41) from this last site probably represents the Jaina yakṣi Padmāvatī, and is a unique iconographic specimen from North India, assignable to the 9th or 10th century.

Bronzes from Vasantagādh are hollow from inside and filled with a light-weight core. They are at present worshipped in a shrine at Pindawāda near Śirohi.

1 Bhattacharya, B.C. Jaina Iconography, pl. VI.
2 Annual Report of the Archaeological Department, Baroda State, 1939. 6-11, pl. iv-vi. Sankalia, Bulletin of the Deccan College Research Institute, I, 2-4, 185 ff. Mr. Gadre assigns the fragmentary inscription on its prabhāvalī to c. 300 A.D. which is certainly incompatible with the style of the big Mahuḍī figure. No estampage is published.
3 Shah, U.P., A Female Chaurie-Bearer from Akotā, Bulletin of the Prince of Wales Museum, I, 1, wherein this as well as two other Tirthaṅkaras of c. 7th-8th century A.D. are discussed and illustrated.
4 Three such bronzes of c. 8th century A.D. allied in style and technique to Vasantagādh dated bronzes, are lately discovered by this writer from Bhimnāl where they are being worshipped in a Jaina shrine.
5 Sankalia, Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, July 1938, 427 ff. Archaeology of Gujarāt, 160 ff. It is not possible to assign to the sculptures a date earlier than 7th century A.D.
6 Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Report for 1925-26, 125 ff. and
Rock-carvings of the Navamuni, Bārabhuji and the Triśūla caves, Orissa, with figures of Tīrthaṅkaras and attendant yakṣīṇīs, are of great iconographic value, though they represent crude specimens of Orissan art in c.900 A.D.¹

Among temples of the transitional period may be noted two small Jaina shrines at Thān in Saurāṣṭra, described by Cousens.⁴ Square in plan, these simple shrines seem to have once had a small porch in front constructed of huge blocks of stone, with a plain exterior and a single band of scroll on the door-way, the smaller of the two shrines has a much damaged Jina on the dedicatory block, while the larger one has a mutilated figure of Ambikā against its back wall. With this type may be compared the small Jaina temple of Paṭṭainī devī at Pithora, Unchchherā State, near Bhārhat. The door-way carvings of this temple suggest that the temple belongs to the post-Gupta period. The Paṭṭainī devī, enshrined in it, is however a later but unique sculpture of Ambikā with twenty-three other yakṣīṇīs carved on her three sides.⁵

A later specimen is the Mahāvīra temple at Osia, old Jodhpur State, Mārvār. At Osia is a group of Hindu fanes of 8th-10th centuries closely resembling the style of those at Eran, Pathārī, Āmvān and Jhalrāpātan. The Mahāvīra temple, enclosed in a courtyard containing a row of subsidiary shrines of the 10th century, was built in the reign of Vatsarāja of the Pratihāra dynasty (770-800 A. D.). It has an open porch, a closed hall (sabhāmanḍapa) and a sanctum surmounted by a spire. The spire was rebuilt in the 11th century when a toraṇa (fig. 53) and a nālamanḍapa (second porch) led by a flight of the steps were added.⁶ A loose plaque of 1075 V. S. representing Mothers of twenty-four Jinas, each with a child on her lap, preserved in the courtyard,


¹ Bhattacharyya, B. C. op.-cit. pls. xxii-xxiv. Kuraishi, op.-cit. figs. 135-154. The Yakṣīṇīs represent a slightly different tradition but as the photographs available are not distinct and as the Tīrthaṅkaras above are not always identifiable, it is not possible to discuss the evidence from iconographic point of view.

² H. Cousens, Somnath and other Medieval temples in Kāthiāwār, Archaeological Survey of India, New Imperial Series, XLV, 50 ff., pl. XLVIII.


⁴ "One of its outstanding features are the pillars of the porch as they represent the post-Gupta order in its ripest state."—Brown, Percy, op. cit., pp. 140 f.
is noteworthy.\(^1\) Practice of carving such paṭas of the Maddona continued in the mediaeval period, such specimens being available at Pātaṇ, Gīrṇār, Ābu, etc., but the Oṣā plaque is the earliest yet discovered.

Quite a large number of Jainas bronzes ranging from c. 6th to 11th centuries A. D. have been obtained in the Akoṭā hoard. Two bronzes, one of Rṣabhanātha with a Yakṣa and Ambikā and the other of an unidentified Jina are especially noteworthy as they are installed by Jinabhadra gaṇi Kṣamāśra-maṇa—the first between c. 500-550 A. D., and the second between c. 550-600 A. D.\(^2\) A beautiful figure of Sarasvati and other of a female chauri-bearer are illustrated in figs. 32-33.

Of special interest is the Makarabā temple in a village of the same name, 10 miles N. E. of Mahobā in U. P. It is in an excellent state of preservation and consists of three separate cells, one at the back of the maṇḍapa and one each at the north and the south of it. The cult image in the sanctum is lost but the Jaina character of the temple is evidenced by figures of Jinas on its lintel. Though small, this shrine is of a unique type, different from the ornate Chāndela temples, and though almost devoid of external wall sculptures, presents a beautiful appearance.\(^3\)

Another beautiful specimen, of about the end of the transitional period, is the so-called Ghandā temple at Khajurāho, old Chhatarpur State, Central India. A little separated from the main group, it has attracted considerable attention on account of what may be called the Attic beauty of its constituent parts. This temple, of which only a cluster of about a dozen pillars, standing on a moulded plinth and supporting a flat roof, and a carved door-frame, remain in situ, must certainly have been a gem of its time, being the handiwork of most accomplished craftsmen of the age. One can still admire the elegance of its pillars, most gracefully proportioned, tall and slender shafts, octagonal below and circular above with intermediate girdles of delicate carving or the richness of its carved door-way.\(^4\)

The transitional period witnessed, in c. 8th century A.D., the introduction of the twenty-four yakṣas and yakṣiniṣ, as attendants of different Tīrthaṅkaras. In its later stage, it showed the introduction of eight planets on two sides of a Tīrthaṅkara or on the pedestal. The introduction of planets seems to have started in the Eastern School. In the west the planets were soon given a place on the pedestals of images of the Tīrthaṅkaras. In this period, the Jainas, especially the Digambaras, had strongholds in the whole of Central India while

---


\(^3\) A.S.I., A.R. for 1925-26, p. 15, pl. ii.

in the west, the Śvetāmbaras were growing stronger. South of Brāhukaccha (Broach), the Digambaras had an establishment at Navasārī while in the Khandesh, M. P. and the Deccan, the Śvetāmbaras were gradually diminishing in number. In the east, in Bihar and Orissa, Digambara Jainism was still popular whereas in Bengal it was already on the decline.

**Medieval Period**

A group of Jaina temples of Chāndela art are standing at Khajurāho. A Khajurāho temple generally consists of a cella, a mantapa, arāha-mantapa (entrance portico), supplemented by vestibule to the cella and in more developed forms, has transepts (mukha-mantapas) together with professional path round the cella. The Jaina temples, about six in number and in varying states of preservation differ but little from the Brahmanical lutes at Khajurāho. The only difference lies in the almost complete elimination of voids in elevation or window openings which are pronounced features of other groups. The monotony of the external appearance of Jaina temples thus caused is relieved by elaborating parallel friezes of statuary. These rows of figures, running right round the structure, with projections at intervals, dominate the entire scheme. Images of special iconographic value, including the dikpālas, yakṣas and multi-armed goddesses, are seen on these walls (fig. 52). One of these temples is illustrated in fig. 51. Fig. 40 illustrates Kubera from a pillar.

Architecture of Jaina temples at Deogarh fort, Jhānsī district, U. P., has not been properly discussed hitherto. Some of the temples date from the 10th century and have a small open porch leading into the shrine surmounted by a spire, less elaborate than, Khajurāho. Set up in front of the spire are sometimes seen an ornamental arch and a few sculptures on the porch-roof. The temple walls, with niches on the sides, containing images, present a pleasing contrast with the ornate examples at Khajurāho. In later specimens, however, Deogarh temples show carvings on basement and walls and are erected on bigger plans, temple No. 12 being the biggest. Temple Nos. 1 and 12 have free standing pillars on one side, each pillar having four sculptures on the top and four more at the bottom. Fig. 47 represents a beautiful specimen of Kṣetrapāla (guardian of the site) from a pillar near the first temple. Amongst other noteworthy sculptures at Deogarh are a group of yakṣi figures set up with labels on the backwall of temple No. 12, in characters of the c. 10th century A. D. They represent a valuable iconographic tradition unknown to extant Jaina literature. Fig. 39 represents the Jina-Mother.

Of special interest, among loose sculptures at Deogarh and Khajurāho, is

---

3 It is a loose slab (temple 4) dating from c. 11th century.
a type of figures of a royal pair sitting under a tree surmounted by a miniature Jina and showing a child on the lady's lap. Such sculptures (figs. 45, 46), common to most of the Digambara sites in Central India, U. P. and Bihar, and dating from c. 900-1200 A. D., are analogous to the Buddhist pair or Jambhala and Hāriti. A study of various specimens from these sites shows that a group of them at least represented the Mother and Father of various Jinas.

In the West, the medieval period witnessed increased building activity amongst Jains under the patronage of the Parmāras of Mālvā and Cālukyas of Gujurat. Vimalā sāha, a minister of Solaṅkī court, built a magnificent temple at Delvādā, Mt. Ābu in V.S. 1088. A temple of extraordinary beauty, it shows the extent to which marble could be finely chiselled and an example where exuberance could be beauty.¹ Human faces do not radiate the spiritual bliss and divine glory of inner consciousness but the loss is largely repaid by the richness and beauty of decoration and fine carving. The temple consists of mūlāgarbhagṛha (shrine), a gūḍhamandapa ( adjoining hall), a smaller mandapa ( navacoki ), a larger hall ( rāgamandapa ), a circumambulatory path ( Bhamati ) and in the court-yard a group of devakulikās (smaller shrines) with a pillared corridor in front. The shrine is on a higher level than the main hall. The dome of the latter, with an exquisitely wrought huge lotus pendant hanging from it (fig. 49), rests on eight stilted pillars arranged in an octagon, and rises in concentric circles of various decorative motifs. Sixteen brackets, apparently without any architectural value, show figures of sixteen Tantric goddesses called Mahāvidyās of unique iconographic value (cf. Fig. 50 representing Prajñāpti ). Between pillars of the octagon are toraṇās while there are a number of free standing pillars in the hall. The Mandapa however was erected by Pṛthvīpāla, a minister of Kumārapāla.² All available space in the ceilings, walls, door-frames or pillars is utilised in presenting scenes from Jaina mythology, different gods and goddesses (cf. Fig. 54 representing the Mahāvidyā, called Vajrāṅkuṣṭi) or designs which are veritable dreams of beauty. Fig. 55 is a kicaka on one of the pillar-brackets.

A second shrine at Delvādā, adjoining Vimalavasahi, built two centuries later by Tejpāla and Vastupāla on a plan similar to the one just described, is


² As evidenced by a Praśasti verse from Mallinātha caritra and Candra-prabhacaritra (Ms., Pātan), composed by Haribhadra Sūri, a contemporary of Pṛthvīpāla. Also see Introduction to Holy Ābu by Shah, U. P.
equally attractive while other temples of a later age are of little value except the Caumukha temple with a four-fold image in the sanctum, built in c. 1515 V.S. (1459 A.D.). The outer walls of this last shrine has provided us with iconography of all the Vidyādevis, Yakṣinīs, and Dik-pālas.

A unique example of the Caumukha type of temples is however supplied by the Tribhuvana-dipaka-Caturmukha-Jinālaya (Fig. 89) built in 1439, at Rānakpur (in Goḍvāḍ district) old Jodhpur State. Erected on a large plinth and a comprehensive structural scheme, it is an aggregation of shrines, symmetrically disposed around a central one. A large central spire surrounded by four others covering corner shrines, and twenty cupolas forming roofs of pillared halls, which again are surrounded by graceful turrets over eighty-six devakulikās produces a charmingly picturesque effect. The interior presents a variety and multiplicity of its parts, all well-proportioned and uniformly disposed, unending vistas of columns, interrupted at intervals by open courts and illuminated by direct and reflected light arrangements, producing a bewitching effect on the pious Jaina worshipper.²

Among other noteworthy temples in the West is a beautifully carved shāne at Mirpur between Ābu and Śiroh, of about the same age as the temple of Tejapāla at Ābu. Another temple existed at Varavān in the Thar and Pārāgarh district, Sindh. Two beautiful sculptures of Tīrthaṅkaras and one of a Jaina donor dated 1185 A.D., now preserved in the Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay, show the extent of influence of the old Gujurāṭī style of sculpture. At Sarotrā in North Gujarāt is another Jaina temple with fifty-two cells in the court-yard. On each side of the principle entrance of the sabhāmaṇḍapa is a cell enshrining a yaksā and yakṣini. On account of its recessed niches, wall angles and basement moulding the temple shows affinities with the Solānki style of old Gujarāt and appears to have been built in c. 13th century, while the spire underwent repair at a later date.² An interesting temple built by Kumārapāla, the Caulukyan king, exists at Tārnāgāh hill, North Gujarāt. It consists of a shrine with a circumambulatory path lighted by three windows and a maṇḍapa with porches on the north and the south and a large porch in the front. Mouldings of the shrine basement and wall are cut into a series of horizontal and vertical facets ornate with sculptures.³ Another shrine built

---

¹ Brown, Percy, op. cit., pp. 164 ff. pl. cv. The plan of the Pahārpur monument (Bengal) was possibly based upon the conception of the Jaina Caumukha temple type enshrining the pratīmā-sarvapalabhāvadikā of Mathurā inscriptions; see also, Sarasvati, S.K., in History of Bengal, I. pp. 504 ff. For other sites in U.P. and Bhār, see Cunningham’s A.S. Reports.

by Kumārapāla at Jālor about 80 miles south of Jodhpur is equally interesting.

Jaina shrines at Kumbhārī, Dāntā State, North Gujarāt, belonging to c. 12th & 13th centuries, are noteworthy as some of them contain beautiful ceiling slabs with scenes from the lives of Pārśvanātha, Mahāvīra and Sāntinātha (cf. fig. 83 representing the life of Pārśvanātha).

In Mevād an interesting Jaina monument, built in c. 1100 A. D., and repaired in c. 1450, exists at Chitor in the form of a beautiful Kirttistambha (pillar of glory), about 80 feet high and composed of 8 storeys (fig. 82). The structure belongs to Digambara sect and has a pavilion on the top which probably enshrined a Cauṃuka image in it. Such pillars or mānastambhas, the māṇavakastambhas of the Jaina Canon, set up with images on top and at base, are often erected in front of Jaina temples though none of the extant ones are so magnificent as this specimen, which latter is erroneously called a Kirttistambha. The temple built by Mokalajī is another noteworthy fane at Chitor supposed to have been Jaina originally. A more interesting group is, however, available at Un in the Indore State. The Un temples, similar in plan to the Khajurāho temples, have porches on three sides while the mandapas are conspicuously larger than at the other site. The temples were mostly built by the later Paramārās of Mālāvā in the 11th and 12th centuries. Of these the Cauḍārā Derā No. 2 is a magnificent shrine while the Goālesvara is preserved in an almost perfect condition.

Jaipur and Bikāner States in Rājputāna also possess some remains, mainly of Digambara sect, while Jaislāmer further north has a group of Śvetāmbara temples of the Moghul period. Udaipur State is famous for the shrines of Ādiṇātha worshipped by both the sects. Gwalior State is very rich in archaeological remains of Digambara sect ranging from the Gupta unto modern times. Of the transitional period interesting temples and sculptures are available at Gyāraspur (Mālāde temple, figs. 61, 62), Baṣoh and the site of Buṣhī Canerī. The latter site is also rich in Jaina sculptures of the medieval period comparable in style to those of Deogarh fort, and Sirioni in Central India. The

---
3 Sahani D. R. Archaeological remains a Bairāṭ : Nawāb, Jaina Satyaprabha (Gujarati Journal), VIII, No. 1, pp. 9 ff. For the beautiful Sarasvati from Puillu, Bikāner State, see Kramrisch, Stella, Indian Sculpture, fig. 84.
Gāḍarmal temple at Baḍoh, built from remains of temples of the 9th and 10th centuries has a nativity sculpture variously identified with Kṛṣṇa-Devakī or Triṣalā-Mahāvīra. The account of the Dik-Kumāris, given in works like the Jambudviṇa-prajñapti, performing the sūṭikā-karma at the birth of a Jina, will show that the sculpture deserves to be identified as Jaina. The inference is further supported by the existence of Jaina remains at Baḍoh and Pathārī. The sculpture is well-known and illustrated by Coomaraswamy, History of Indian and Indonesian Art, fig. 178. A number of other sites in this state disclose remains, from the 10th century down to the end of the Moghul period, belonging mostly to the Digambara sect.¹

In Khāndesh, Diganbāra Jaina vestiges are found at Erāndol and Cāhardī while there is a late Jaina cave at Patnā.² An exquisite big bronze covisi of Adinātha from Cāhardī is preserved in the Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay. It is assignable to the 10th century A. D., if not a little earlier. In the Deccan, where a mixture of North Indian traditions with southern ones could take place, Diganbāra temples existed at Mirī and Ghoṭān in the Ahmednagar district³ while in the Nasik district are a few Jaina caves. The Ankāi Tāṅkāi group belongs to c. 12th-13th centuries while the Māṅgī Tūṅgī group on the western border of the Nasik district (and very close to the Sulher fort of the Gaekwads of Baroda,) has, besides other later ones, a cave assignable to c. 9th century A. D.⁴ The style of carvings, however, in most of the Deccan caves has a southern stamp and are therefore excluded from this survey.

Thousands of Jaina bronzes scattered over Western India require a special study as most of them are stylistically related to the miniature paintings of the Western school which flourished in the mediaeval period, old Gujarāt including Rājasthān, had, like Bihār and Bengāl, its own school of sculpture and painting, the school of art which Tārānātha referred to as the School of Ancient West. A glimpse of the importance of some of the earlier bronzes can be had from the bronze of a female chaupī-bearer from Akoṭā (fig. 33) discussed elsewhere ⁵ by the present writer. Of the later phases of bronze-casting in Western India, a glimpse can be had from a sahasrakula sculpture with figures of 1008 Jinas (fig. 64).

¹ M. B. Garde: op. cit.
², ³, ⁴ Cave Temples of India by Fergusson and Burgess, 492 ff. 50ff.
⁵ A. S. I., A. R., for 1921-22, 66 ff., for 1925-26, 167 ff. pl. lxc. b. For an illustration of the beautiful Cāhardī bronze, see, Indian Metal Sculpture by Cintāmaṇi Kar, pl. 18. The figure is wrongly identified as Neminātha, the hairlocks on the shoulders of the main figure unmistakably prove that he is Rāsbhanātha.

A BRIEF SURVEY OF JAINA ART IN THE NORTH

Of early Jaina vestiges in Central Provinces (Madhya and Vindhya Pradesh) nothing is brought to light as yet. A few bronzes in the Nagpur Museum, acquired from Rajnākin Khakhkhini in the Murtijāpur district belong to a period ranging from 7th to 10th centuries A.D. approximately. Some of these, especially the bronze image of Sarasvati, published earlier by me and are of excellent craftsmanship. The museum also preserves stone sculptures found at Ratanpur, Rāipur, Bhorānpur, Māndālā and Hoshāngābād. Of the medieval period, Jaina temples are found at Arāṅg, Chandā, Bhāndāk etc.; the most important specimens of Jaina sculptures belong to the age of Hāhayas of Tripūrī. One such beautiful sculpture is now in worship in a Digambara temple at Jubbulpore while two others of the same art are preserved in the Indian Museum. A few Jaina sculptures in the Thākur’s compound at Sōhāpur, Rewā State, belong roughly to the 10th and 11th centuries A.D. Amongst them is an interesting multi-armed variety of Padmāvati, an attendant yaksī of Pārvīvanātha, discussed by the late Śrī R. D. Banerji. Most of the Jaina vestiges in C. P. belong to the Digambara sect with its principal seat at Kāranjā.

In Bengal, especially in the Western districts, the Jainas were probably pioneers in disseminating Aryan culture but unfortunately excepting the Pahār- pur finds noted above, no earlier Jaina vestiges have been brought to light. A few sculptures of the medieval period are, however, noteworthy. These include a beautiful stone sculpture of twenty-four Jinas with Ādinātha in the centre (fig. 37), from Surobor, in the Dinājpur district, of Sāntinātha from Ujānī in the Burdwan district, figures of Pārvīvanātha from Bahulārā (fig. 38), Harmashrā, Deulbhīrā and Siddheśvara (in the Bānkurā district) and a bronze figure of Ambikā from Nalgorā as also a stone sculpture of Ādinātha from Ghateśvara in the 24 paraganas. Jaina vestiges are more common in the West Bengal and extend up to Mānhbhum, Singbhum and Rānchī districts and the Chhoṭā Nagpur division of Bihār. These images belong to the Eastern Indian School of Medieval Sculpture but there is a difference in style among

1 Iconography of the Jaina Goddess Sarasvati, Journal of the University of Bombay, September, 1941, fig. 5.
the Bengal and Bihar specimens mainly on account of materials utilised. The Jaina zone of influence appears to have extended, according to R.D. Banerji, from the southern bank of Ganges to the western bank of the Bhāgirathi right up to the northern frontier of the jungle country of the wild Gonds. All the Jaina images belong to the Dīgārībāra sect. A few specimens from the Mānbhum district are preserved in the Paṭnā museum. (cf. fig. 44).

In Orissa, no specimens are available for about nine centuries following the age of the Rāṇigāmpā group, but rock-cut reliefs of Navamuni and Bārābhuji caves belong to c. 8th-9th centuries and the standing Jīnas near Udyotakesari’s cave were carved in c. 11th century. Khiching in the Mayur-bhaṇḍ State provides interesting sculptures of these three or four centuries. A sculpture of Ambikā in the British Museum is a beautiful specimen of this period. Fig. 35 representing Rśabhanātha and Mahāvīra on one stela, also in same Museum, is a beautiful specimen of c. 9th-10th cent. A.D., probably from Orissa. Another interesting specimen, a bronze of standing Ādinātha (Fig. 36) from Puri district, is now preserved in the Indian Museum, Calcutta.¹

**Temples Cities**

A peculiarity of the Jaina sect is their love for building temple-cities, Śatrūnāja in Saurāṣṭra being the most famous of them, with several hundreds of fanes (figs. 57, 58) erected in several lanes in various periods. The temple of Ādinātha in Vimalavāsī Tūṅk was built (1530 A. D.) upon the site of another older temple erected in c. 960 A. D., and there was also probably a still earlier structure. Jaina traditions assert that temples at Śatrūnāja underwent mass-scale repairs at several intervals. A sculpture of Pūṇḍarīka in a small cell of the main Ādinātha temple is one of the most beautiful specimens of the 10th century sculpture in Western India. Another noteworthy shrine is the Caumkha temple, built in 1618 A. D. enshrining a four-fold image, with four cardinal entrances to the sanctum, the eastern one connected with the assembly hall in front while three others have porches leading into the surrounding courtyard. Above each porch rises an elegant second-storey with balconied windows. A third noteworthy temple is the one reported to have been built by Kumārapāla and a fourth by Vimalasāha is in good state of preservation.²

Another famous temple-city in Saurāṣṭra is on Mt. Giriṅār,³ the

---


shrines being far less numerous than at Śatruṅjaya. Neminātha temple, the largest in the group, repaired in the 13th century, is enclosed within a courtyard with about 70 cells. The temple has a handsome mañḍapa while the vimāna is composed of a grouping of turrets around a central tower in a scheme common to 12th century temples in Western India. The Vastupāl temple is a remarkable triple structure composed of three separate shrines, leading out of the three sides of the central hall, the fourth side forming the entrance. The central shrine is dedicated to the nineteenth Jina Mallinātha, while the two lateral shrines, formed like pillared halls, contain monuments of solid masonry. The northern one has a square base and represents the Mount Meru of Jaina mythology while the southern shrine contains a representation of the Sameta Sīkharā or Mt. Pārasanātha in Bihār where twenty Tirthaṅkaras obtained nirvāṇa. The Jainas similarly represent another mountain called Aṣṭāpada, a specimen of which is available in the Rāṇakpur temple described above. Such representations are at present known as “avalāra”, e.g. Śatruṅjaya-tirthāvatāra (cf. fig. 59 representing a plaque of Satruṅjaya and Girnār).

Amongst several other smaller temple-cities of less architectural value are Sôngaḍhī near Daṭṭā, Central India, Kundalpur in the Damoh district, C. P., Muktagiri near Gavalgarh in Berar and Mt. Pārasnātha in Bihār. The group of temples at Papaurā in Orchhā State, and Jhālāpāṭhan in the Jhālāwāḍ State in Central India await a more detailed study.

Paintings

The tradition of Jaina painting is as old as Buddhist painting. In one of the extensive rock-cut caves at Udayagiri and Khandagiri in Orissa, assignable to c. 1st century B.C., traces of paintings have been marked. The Sittānnavāsāl wall-paintings in the old Pudducotta State, Madras, form the earliest published document of Jaina painting. Assignable to the reign of Mahendravarman I, the great Pallava king and artist (c. 600-625 A. D.), they are not essentially different from the contemporary paintings at Ajañṭā. As observed by Stella Kramrich, barring a certain physiognomical conventions in figure drawings there are no distinguishing features separating Sittānnavāsāl paintings from contemporary paintings of Ajañṭā and Badāmi. A review of later wall-paintings in the South at Ellora and elsewhere or of the miniatures of Digambara Jaina manuscripts at Mūḍabidri is beyond the scope of this survey of Jaina art in the North.

In the north, most of the existing specimens of Jaina paintings belong to the Mediaeval Western Indian School, which has for its background the School of Ancient West mentioned by Tārānāth. Since specimens of paintings of this

1 Moti Chandra, *Jaina Miniature Painting from Western India*, p. 10.

School of Ancient West are yet unknown it is still difficult to make any surmise about its distinguishing features.

But it has now been possible to infer a few characteristics of this School of Art from the stone and metal sculptures recently brought to light and discussed by this writer. The School of Ancient West seems to have been a very vigorous one having passed through several stages of development during the march of time through several centuries. Earliest specimens which can be definitely assigned to this school may be noted:

1. The famous bronze image of Brahmand in the Karachi Museum, assigned by Dr. Coomaraswamy to the Gupta age. Though not inscribed, it cannot be placed later than c. 500 A.D. and may be slightly earlier.

2. The mutilated bronze of Jivantasvami from Akoṭā, with pedestal lost, illustrated here as figs. 20, 21, which should be assigned to the same age as Karachi Brahmand.

3. Of a slightly later date is the image of Rṣabhanātha from Akoṭā, installed by Jinabhadra Gaṇḍ Kṣamāśramaṇa, discussed in Bulletin of the Prince of Wales Museum, Vol. I, No. 1, Fig. 43 ff, Fig. 21. Also see Jaina Satyaprakāśa, Vol. 17, no. 4, pp. 86 ff and plate.

The last mentioned bronze, studied as three-quarter profile, immediately suggests to us the beginnings of the tendencies manifested in later Western Indian Miniature Paintings, namely, the squarish face, elongated eyes and a pointed nose. The bronze, both from the script of its inscription and from the known dates of Jinabhadra, must be assigned to c. 500-550 A.D.

A study of the crowns and other ornaments of different Jaina bronzes from Vasantagad and Akoṭā assignable to c. 6th-7th century A.D., or of a few carvings on two small shrines at Roḍa, Iḍar State, North Gujarat, has shown their close affinity with contemporary art at Ajanṭā.

---


4 My arguments for assigning it to a date between 400 and 500 A. D. are given in my Note on Akoṭā Hoard of Jaina Bronzes, published in the Baroda Through the Ages (M. S. University of Baroda, 1953), pp. 99 ff.

4 With these must also be noted the Tri-Tirthika image of Pārśva or Supārśva installed by Khabhila (Khandila?) Āryikā of Nāgendra Kūla, c. 640 A.D.; illustrated as fig. 23 in my paper in the Bulletin of the Prince of Wales Museum, Vol. I, No. 1, pp. 45 ff., and the bronze of Sarasvatī from Vasantagadh, op. cit., fig. 20, also, Sarasvatī from Akoṭā, illustrated here in fig. 34.
A BRIEF SURVEY OF JAINA ART IN THE NORTH

In my recent study of Gupta sculptures from the Idar State, I have shown that the Parel Śiva and the Elephant Trimurti seem to be products of the same school of artists who produced the sculptures obtained from Śamāḷāṭi in the Idar State. Though bearing close affinities with the Gupta sculptures from Maṇḍa-sor, Devagāḍh and Bhumārā, they show a tendency to localisation which becomes more marked out in the bronzes discussed above, and which can be differentiated from some of the best Gupta specimens from Sārnāth and other places.

Now that we have been able to collect a sufficient number of Gupta and late-Gupta sculptures from Rājasthān and Gujarāt, a fresh comparative study of these with the Ajanṭā Paintings of the 6th century A.D., has to be undertaken. Such a study has shown to me a continuity up to Ajanṭā of the art traditions in Western India, close affinities in ornaments and motifs have also been observed in some of the paintings of c. 5th-7th centuries and the problem needs further exploration and study.

Now Śrīngadharaka (I propose to amend the name as Śāṅgadharaka), an artist from Maru country founded the school of Ancient West, according to the Tibetan Historian Tārāṇāth who expressly refers to his paintings. Since the origin of this School of Ancient West, is assignable to the age of the Karachi Brahmap, the mutilated Jivantasvāmi from Akoṭā and the Rṣabhanātha installed by Jinabhadra gani—all not later than c. 500-550 A.D.,—and since the Parel Śiva and the Elephanta Trimurti can be compared with the Mahāviṣṇu from Śamāḷāṭi (discussed by me in the Journal of Indian Museums, Vol. IX) we have reason to doubt that at least some of these 5th-7th century paintings at Ajanṭā are closely related to, or might have been products of the School of Ancient West, but with some local or southern unavoidable influence. In its earliest stage, the School of Ancient West had marked affinities with the Gupta art of Central India. Such early tendencies persisted for a very long period in the West and in the South. Hence there are many chances of confusing the Western Style as Gupta Art, but a close study helps to differentiate both the Schools of Art.¹

I have entered into these details because here I propose to go into the origins of Western Indian Paintings rather than repeat long lists of, or mention in details, the various Jaina miniatures already thoroughly discussed by

¹ Our study is based on a comparison of stone and metal sculptures with frescoes of Ajanṭā and Bagh. For want of frescoes in Gujarāt and Rājasthān, it is not possible to compare the art in the same medium. Even though sculptures do not possess the richness of colour and details of paintings, distinct common art trends are perceptible amongst sculptures and frescoes suggesting a common origin.
Moti Chandra in his "Jaina Miniature Paintings from Western India."

As already remarked, these Ajanṭā paintings of the Gupta and post-Gupta periods disclose a continuity of art traditions of Western India, of course with a definite local colour in proportions of human forms reflecting the general features of the contemporary population around Ajanṭā or in Mahārāṣṭra. This fact of Western Influence further obtains support from the account of Hiuen-Tsang about the Ajanṭā caves.1 Speaking about a convent built by Arhat Achara, he says that, "This Arhat was a man of Western India". He built this Samghārāma for the spiritual benefit of his mother who was reborn in this country. Hiuen-Tsang notes: "On the four sides of the Vihāra, on the stone walls, are painted different scenes from the Tathāgat's preparatory life as a Bodhisattva................On the outside of the gate of the Samghārāma, on he north and south side.....there is a stone elephant." As noted by Beal "This seems to refer to two elephants in alto—relievo sculptures on the rock in front of Cave XV, but which are now scarcely recognisable." 2

In support of this tradition of Arhat Achara, Beal has added in a footnote to his translation (Vol. II, p. 257, note, 46): "In the inscription on the Caitya cave No. XXVI at Ajanṭā, we read that 'The ascetic Sthavira Achala, who glorified the faith and was grateful, caused to be built a mountain dwelling for the Teacher, though his desires were fulfilled.'" 3

Hiuen-Tsang's account of the vihāra is exaggerated and he speaks of a stone figure of Buddha, 70 feet high, placed in the middle of this convent 100 feet in height. Beal suggests cave XIX as the possible cave referred to by Hiuen-Tsang. He also says that the report is only an exaggerated account of the rock-cut chaityas and that Hiuen-Tsang does not appear to have visited them personally. 4

The continuity of art traditions visible in the later paintings at Ajanṭā and Ellurā, and their gradual development into what we call Western Indian Miniature Painting is already acknowledged by experts on the subject. Giving the chief characteristics of Western Indian Miniature Painting, Moti Chandra writes: "These conventions are still in embryonic stages in the later cave paintings of Ajanṭā." For the present we can say that at least some of the 5th-7th century paintings at Ajanṭā seem to be products of the Old Western School.

2 Also see, Cave Temples of India, p. 306.
3 Also see, Archaeological Survey of Western India, Reports, Vol. IV, p. 135.
A BRIEF SURVEY OF JAINA ART IN THE NORTH

Though no Jaina paintings of this age have survived, we can very well imagine what they could have been. Traces of (later) paintings are also observed in the Jaina caves at Ellura.

The Western Indian Miniatures dating from c. 1100 A. D. show a later stage in Western Indian art, when angularity of faces, pinching of the farther cheek and consequent protrusion of the farther eye into empty space became pronounced besides the crude colour modelling and the conventional treatment of trees, animals, birds etc. In the middle layer of wall paintings at Kailāsa, Ellura, datable to the 9th century, one is confronted with some of these conventions.

The earliest known Jaina miniature paintings are the decorative roundels in the palm-leaf manuscripts of Nīśītha Cūrṇī, dated 1100 A. D., from Saṃghavi Pāḍā Bhaṇḍār, Pātañ. But more noteworthy are the two palm-leaf miniatures in the manuscript of Jñātā and other Aṅga texts, dated 1127 A. D. (figs. 65-66), one of them represents Sarasvatī standing in tribhaṅga1 with flowing and sensitive outlines; her farther eye does not protrude into space though the attendant worshippers betray more pronounced characteristics of Western Indian miniatures. But this painting should be regarded as influenced by southern forms, the form of Sarasvatī is more like those met with in contemporary sculptures from Canarese districts. 2

It must be remembered that Minaladevi, the Queen mother of Siddharāja, was a very powerful personality hailing from the South, whose influence in the court must have been responsible for an influence of artists from Canarese districts. It was impossible to avoid such cultural contacts.

Before we proceed to review the known miniatures, we must take note here of a still unpublished wooden book-cover, recently exhibited in the Exhibition of Manuscripts from different Jaina Bhaṇḍāras, arranged at Ahmedabad, during the XVII session of the All India Oriental Conference. The two paṭṭikās have been cut at ends, the other pieces being lost beyond recovery. The two pieces now left show paintings of Vidyādevis in a damaged condition. Whatever is left is sufficient to show that these paintings are earlier than the earliest known Western miniatures of the Nīśītha Cūrṇī and the Jñātā-dharmakathā manuscripts of 1100 and 1127 A. D. The set of Vidyādevis shows a style somewhat different from that of the manuscripts just mentioned. Figure modelling is of a superior order, showing no trace of angularity of features.

1 Moti Chandra, op. cit., Fig. 16.

2 Compare for example the Jaina Bronze from Pūraṇa Chandra Nāhar’s collections, having a Canarese inscription on its back (c. 12th century A. D.), illustrated in जैन साहित्यनानी संकल्प इतिहास, by Śrī M. D. Desai.
pointed noses or protrusion of the farther eye. Figures show robust and rather stunted forms, with heavy heads, comparable with similar post-Gupta or early mediæval sculptures from the Gwalior State. Their affinities with late Gurjjara-Pratihāra and early Paramāra sculptures is unmistakable. These covers of a palm-leaf manuscript should be assigned to c. 9th-10th century A.D.

W. Norman Brown has attempted to present a classification of the styles of Jaina miniatures. "He groups the earliest known examples under the stylistic classification 'A', and shows that the sequence of this style runs from these early examples through the miniatures in Hemachandra's Neminātha-charita and in the miniatures of the Sāvagapaḍikamānava-sutta executed in 1260 A.D. In the manuscript of the Kalpasūtra and Kālakāchārya-kathā in Pātañ Bhandār, dated 1279 A.D., he sees a sub-variety of style 'A', which he calls 'A. 1'. In another illustrated manuscript of the Kalpasūtra, dated 1278 A.D., in the Samghavī Pāḍāno Bhāndār, Pātañ, he sees the second sub-variety of style 'A. 1' and designates it 'A. 2'.

Style 'A. 1' is distinguished by relative lack of complication in ornamentation as in the earliest palm-leaf manuscripts, by relatively low number of figures in a composition and by comparatively less details in costumes and ornaments. Thick lines are employed in preference to fine strokes. The peak of this sub-variety 'A. 1,' according to W. Norman Brown, reaches in the illustrations of the Kalpasūtra manuscript dated 1370 A.D. in the collections of Mukti Vijaya Jhāna Bhandār, Ujampoī Dharmāśāla, Ahmedabad. Paintings of style 'A. 1' are intellectual and show full and steady curves while 'A. 2' with increased finer lines had more accessory detail. The latter style continued in the 13th and 14th centuries. Amongst noteworthy examples of this 'A. 2' are painted wooden covers of the Dharmopadesamālā (Nawab's collection) and the Iḍār palm-leaf manuscript of the Kalpasūtra belonging to the fourteenth century. The use of paper increased in this century and in the following one paper manuscripts show an increase in the number of miniatures. The Chhāṇī palm-leaf miniatures, containing a rare set of paintings of the sixteen Jaina Mahāvidyās (cf. fig. 69), are devoid of the smooth flowing curves of style A or the accurate detail of A2, and should be assigned to style B. I should like to note one

1 Moti Chandra, op. cit., pp. 34 ff.

2 Moti Chandra, op. cit., figs. 54-58.

important fact here. Hitherto believed\(^1\) to have been dated in V.S. 1218, the manuscript really belongs to the late 13th or early 14th century, the scribe having omitted to note the date of coping after recording the date of his original manuscript. This is further supported by a reference in this manuscript to Vijayasenāsūri (on folios 131-132) who is said to have died in 1301 V.S. Of this style are the paintings of Subhāchārīrā (Sāṅghavī pāḍā, Pāṭāṇ) and the wooden covers of Sātrakṛtāṅga-vṛtti (Nawāb’s collection).

The use of gold in paintings increased in the following two centuries, probably under Moghul influence. A large number of illustrated Kalpa-sūtra and Kālaka-kathā manuscripts, assignable to this age, are available in Western India. A Kalpa-sūtra manuscript in Śrī Harṣāsuvijaya collection, Baroda, is specially noteworthy for its ornate border designs and bright colours, while another from Śrī Dayā Vimala collection, Ahmedabad, is valuable for illustrations of various dancing postures. A palm-leaf manuscript of Mahāvīrachārīra, dated 1294 V.S., in the Sāṅghavī Pāḍā Bhanḍāra, is supposed to contain miniatures of Hemacandra and the Caulukya King Kumārapāla. Of some other palm-leaf miniatures are illustrated here a painting of a ten-armed goddess (Mahiṣāsamarddini) from Uttarādhyayana-laghu-vṛtti, copied in 1352 V.S. and another of Laks̱ī from Upadeśamālā-vṛtti, dated 1297 V.S. (both from Cambay), in figures 71 and 70. Several sets of Uttarādhyayana miniatures on paper are available, of which some have been studied by Brown in a separate monograph.\(^2\)

Miniatures of a manuscript of this text in the Harṣāsuvijaya collection, Baroda, are in an excellent state of preservation and belong to c. 1500 A.D., the best period of Jaina manuscript paintings on paper (fig. 68). Sthānāṅga-sūtra, Sāṅgrahanīsūtra, Subhāchārītra, Supārśvanātha caritra, Śālibhadra chaupal, Śripāla-rāsa, are some of the other Jaina texts found with illustrations. A scroll painting of the Jaina Pañcatirūthi, in the Tādpatriya Pustaka Bhanḍār, Ágrā, first published by N. C. Mehta, and rediscussed by Moti Chandra, is an interesting document of Western Indian painting on cloth dated in V.S. 1490 (1433 A.D.).\(^3\)

Vijñaptipatras are a type of scrolls (generally painted on paper) of invitation, specially found amongst the Śvetāmbaras, and sent to Jaina ācāryas by the Jaina community of a town or a village, requesting the former to spend the next rainy season with the latter. Such scrolls contain interesting paintings of various city sites and temples as also representations of fourteen dreams and

---

\(^1\) By Brown, Moti Chandra and others following Nawāb.


eight auspicious marks. The earliest known Vijñaptipatras belongs to the c. 17th century A. D.¹

Tantric and non-tantric paṭas or paintings on cloth are often available but only a few of them have been published hitherto.² The earliest known amongst them are the Chintāmani-Yantra paṭa drawn for Tarunaprabhasātri (c. 1354 A.D.) and the Sūri-mantra paṭa executed for the use of Bhāvadevasūri (c. 1355 A.D.) both discussed by Moti Chandra.³ A Paṭa of Hrīmkāra with Parśva in centre, from collections of Muni Śri Pūṇyavijayaji, is illustrated in fig. 80. It is also called Aṭṭe Maṭṭe Yantra-paṭa, and is assignable to c. 1400-A.D.

We have referred to the earliest known painted book-covers. Amongst other noteworthy examples are the paṭṭikās representing the Vyākhyan Sabha (discussion hall) of Śri Jinadatta sūri, at Jaisalmer, assignable to c. 1154-70 A.D. and the beautiful covers representing the controversy between Śri Devasūri and Kumuda Chandra, now in the collections of Muni Śri Jina-vijayaji. This last panel has all the distinguishing features, of the Western Indian School.⁴ Sarabhai Nawab assigns the latter to c. 15th century while Moti Chandra is inclined to place it in the 12th century. If contemporary sculpture has to be taken into account, it should be placed in the age of Vastupāla, c. 13th century A.D., when there was a fresh impetus to art and literature. Stylistically also, the cover has affinities with paintings of the late 13th and early 14th century which cannot be overlooked.

Fortunately we have contemporary sculptural evidence for all Western painting from c. 1100 A.D. and a comparative critical approach has been always helpful in the study of Western Indian sculpture and paintings of the mediaeval period. Both are closely related, both show angular face, pointed noses, peculiar elongated eyes, besides similar costumes and human proportions. Later Jaina paintings show decided influence of the Moghul and Rājput schools and it would be misleading to label any of these styles as Jaina ones. Painting activity extended over a wide area from Jaisalmer in the north to the southern limits of modern Gujurāt. Jaina contributions from outside the limits of Western India are hardly known, so far as painting is concerned, except the well known Kalpasūtra painted at Jauanapura (Yavanapura) in V.S. 1522.

¹ Hirananda Shastri, Ancient Vijñaptipatras, (Śri Pratāpasimha Rājyābhiṣeka Granthamālā I).
³ Oţ. cit., pp. 46 ff and plates.
⁴ For detailed appreciation and illustrations see Moti Chandra, op. cit., pp. 59 ff. figs. 193-198.
noted above. The central roundel on the last folio suggests that it was painted by a lady. Contributions of the Digambara sect in the field of book illustrations are few and hardly known; no noteworthy specimens are available in Western (and Northern) India, but a late illustrated paper manuscript of the Jaina version of the Rāmāyana story is reported to have been now preserved in the Digambara Jaina collections at Arrah in Bihār.

It is indeed interesting to find that such an exquisitely painted manuscript is the work of a lady artist. Every folio has a different border, rich in colours and designs, all of which can serve as first class sāri-designs and borders.

Another point which should not escape our notice in the miniatures of this manuscript is the use of thick sharp angular strokes of limbs of figures as well as of garments’ ends. The style is not wholly similar to contemporary miniatures from Gujarāt and Mārwār. There is a contrast between the beautiful borders and the miniatures, in the use of colours which cannot escape notice of even a casual look. It would seem that they are works of two different artists.

---

1 The colophon at the end, on the last folio, gives the details about the donors etc., of the manuscript, including those of the scribe and the place of copying of the manuscript which is Yavanapur or Jaunapur. While in a roundel in the central margin is written in gold:—साहित्यसहसराण पुत्रिकन्या. Obviously the artist has added her own identity in the space which was left for the artist’s brush. It cannot be a later addition by one who gave it as a gift to some monk. Nor can it be a contemporary record of the person giving it as a gift to some monk. All this is already included in the text of the colophon on the same folio (see जैन चित्रकल्पपूज्य, fig. 243), and we must acknowledge the daughter of merchant Sahasaraṇa as the painter of this manuscript.
Studies In Jaina Art

II
II

SYMBOL WORSHIP IN JAINISM

I. INTRODUCTORY

"Human mind learnt to conceive of the Highest Divinity not in the absolute likeness of Him but rather in aniconic representations from very early times. These aniconic representations had such meanings and implications as would help us to differentiate them from purely decorative or artistic forms."¹ But this is only partly true since forms which are regarded as purely decorative or artistic might have once had some religious or any other meaning attached to them at some stage of their development in art.

So far as Brahmanical Iconography is concerned, it is generally agreed that originally it did not include idol-worship. The sun for example was represented by a disc. The lotus, the svastika, etc., which are amongst the earliest symbols worshipped by human beings of different races and religions are symbols conveying some ideal to the worshipper, however primitive their earlier conception might have been.

Even when a god-head came to be worshipped as an idol, representing a human form, his representation was never allowed to function purely biologically as the likeness of the person glorified and worshipped. In this way, the idol of a Jina or the Buddha remained as a symbol of Mahāpuruṣa and not as a portrait of Mahāvira or the Gautama Buddha.² It is, however, highly probable that the worship of the Jina or the Buddha image originated from the practice of adoring some ancient portraits or paintings of these saints for we have reason to believe that such attempts at portraiture did take place during the lifetime of Mahāvira and Gautama Buddha.

But the idol of Jina soon came to be symbolised and the worship of the Jina image is said to be adoration of the aggregate of qualities which the pious worshipper strives to acquire himself. The Jina-image thus essentially came to be a symbol of these qualities.

It seems that the introduction of the worship of the Jina image was earlier than that of the Buddha, and archaeological evidence hitherto obtained

¹ Jaina Antiquary, Vol. XV. No. 1, p. x.
² Also see, Coomaraswamy, A.K., Elements of Buddhist Iconography, p. 3
³ cf. Divyāvadāna, Chp. XXVI, discussed by Coomaraswamy, op.cit., p. 5
supports this inference. For a long time worship of the Buddha’s human form was regarded as something prohibited by Buddha himself.

But even in Jaina worship, introduction of the Jina Image seems to be a somewhat later development, and may be assigned to the century following the nirvāṇa of Mahāvīra. No Jaina Āgama refers to shrines dedicated to any of the 24 Tīrthāṅkaras. Mahāvīra is never reported to have visited or stayed in any Jaina shrine. He stayed in Caityas which commentators unanimously explain as Yakṣa-āyatanas.

Pārśvanātha, who lived 250 years before the nirvāṇa of Mahāvīra, is acknowledged as a historical figure and his followers existed in the age of Mahāvīra and a few centuries following him. Mahāvīra’s parents are reported to be followers of Pārśvanātha. But nowhere in the Āgamas do we hear of anybody visiting the shrine of Pārśvanātha or any other Jina. Only once or twice in the Bhagavatī Sūtra¹ and once in the Upāsakadasāṅga,² we come across a general reference to Arhat Caitya which passages may or may not be genuine and old.

Hence we are forced to believe that at least up to the beginning of fourth century B.C. idol worship did not become popular amongst the Jainas. But the highly polished mutilated torso of a Jina Image obtained from Lohānipur near Patnā shows that at least in the third century B.C. or slightly earlier, worship of the Jina Image had started.

Against this, we have the evidence of stock descriptions of Śāśvatapratimās in the Jaina Āgamas (like the Rāyapasaṇalīya, Sthānāṅga and the Jivājivābhigama sūtra) or the reference to the worship of Jina-images by Dranpadī in the Jñātādhammakathā³ which would suggest that idol worship existed in Jainism from the age of Mahāvīra or his gaṇadhāras. But the view does not seem to be free from doubts since these passages might have been composed in a somewhat later age. Again, all throughout the Jaina Āgamas we find references to the worship of Indra, Rudra, Skanda, Vāsudeva, Yakṣa, Bhūta, Nāga, tree, etc. which suggest that these were amongst the most popular deities worshipped by the masses who are not reported to have visited any shrines of Tīrthāṅkaras.

Mahāvīra stayed in Yakṣa shrines. Naturally he stayed in places where masses used to gather in large numbers and where he could have the desired type of audience. In other words he obtained his following not from people who

---
³ Nāyādhammakahādo (ed. N. V. Vaidya, Poona, 1940), XVI, 124, p. 181.
gathered at Vedic sacrifices but from the masses who believed in the worship of Yakṣas, Nāgas, etc. It was, therefore, natural that the essentials of this Yakṣa or Nāga cults were incorporated in Jaina worship.

Hence in order to understand the meaning of symbols and idols in early Jaina worship we must understand the essentials of the Yakṣa cult. Dr. Coomaraswamy has discussed the significance underlying the conception of Nāgas and Yakṣas in his *Yakṣas I and II*. The various references to the ancient Yakṣas etc. in Jaina literature have been discussed by me in another paper published in the *Journal of the Oriental Institute*, Vol. III, No. 7 (1953), pp. 54-71. I have suggested in this paper that the conception of the Jīna or the Buddha under a Caitya-tree is essentially a borrowing from this Yakṣa cult. This cult of worshipping Caitya-Vṛkṣas and spirits of Vṛkṣas, (standing) under the trees,¹ seems to have been at least as old as the seals from Mohen-jo-Daro and Harappā. The red-stone mutilated torso from Harappā,² so much like a Jīna torso, might actually have represented some yakṣa devatā.

So we must first try to understand the conception of Caitya and Caitya-Vṛkṣa in Jaina art and literature. Since Stūpa worship is very ancient, anterior to Buddha and Mahāvīra, and since, as we shall see presently, the Stūpa is a Caitya, we must also study Stūpa worship in Jainism. We shall then pass on to the worship of Paṭaṣas or plaques—especially the Ayāgapathaṣas, which are associated with the ancient Caitya worship which are amongst the earliest Jaina antiquities discovered from Mathurā.

We shall next pass on to other symbols like the Aṣṭamaṅgals, the Samavasaṇa, the Auspicious Dreams etc.

Such a study of the symbols reveals to us the underlying common heritage in the art and ritual of the Indian masses—Jainas, Buddhists or the Hindus. Origins of some of these concepts date from a hoary antiquity and their later development in Indian art and ritual can only be grasped with the help of studies in this direction.

It may also be remembered that for a study of the original conceptions behind such symbols as the caitya-vṛkṣa, the lotus etc., we must also refer to the Vedic literature, for assimilation of ideas and concepts has been an unbroken process in Indian art and literature produced by different sects. It is not possible here to discuss such concepts from literatures of all the three sects and as far as possible we will limit ourselves to the study of evidence supplied by Jaina art and literature.

¹ Kramrisch, Stella, *Indian Sculpture*, figs. 5, 7, 8.
2. CAITYA, STŪPA AND STAMBHA

The most general name for a sanctuary is Caitya in Sanskrit, Cetiya or Ceyiya in Ardhamāgadhī or Jaina literature and Cetiya in Pāli—a term not only applying to shrines, but to sacred trees, memorial stones, holy spots, images, pillars etc. Hence, according to Kern, 'all edifices bearing the character of sacred monuments are Caityas, but not all the Caityas are edifices.'

The origin of the word Caitya is generally traced to the Vedic cayana. The general meaning of the word Caitya, from \( \sqrt{ci}\)-cayane, is something piled up, the relative derivative cītya or cīti referring to the fire-altar. As shown by Dikshitā, 'the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa explains cītya as that which could be used lor cayana. Though the term cāitya as such does not occur in the Samhitās, cītya or Agni—cītya is used in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa and the Taittirīya Śamhitā.' It is significant to note the use of the expression cītya from which the original expression caitya has been undoubtedly derived. In the Taittirīya Śamhitā (5.1.8.4.) we hear of Agni-Citya to which offerings are made.

Pandit Hamārājā Shāstri, in his Caitya-vāda Samikṣā (Hindi, Ambālā, Punjab, V. S. 2007), has added references to cīti, cītya, cayana etc. from Vedic literature and shown that cītya primarily refers to yajṇāsthitā or fire-altars. Especially, see, Pānini, 3.1.139 and 3.1.132 discussed by him on op. cit., pp. 22-26. Śrī V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitā, in his 'Origin and Early History of Caityas,' Indian Historical Quarterly, Vol. XIV. No. 3, pp. 440-452 added most of these references and had arrived at similar conclusions.

In the Āśvalāyana Gṛhya Sūtra, we find for the first time mention of a Caitya-yajña (अत्यन्त धे ब्राह्मणबाह्य भविष्यते). It is said that bali is to be offered to Caitya, but if the Caitya is situated at a distant place, bali is to be sent through a leaf (treated as a) messenger. The commentary of Nārāyana explains Caitya as cīte bhava. According to him, a man makes a vow to a certain deity that if his wish is granted, he would offer a sacrifice and this

---

1 Manuel of Indian Buddhism (1896), p. 91.
3 Coomaraswamy, A. K., History of Indian and Indonesian Art (henceforth HIA.), p. 47.
4 Dikshitā, op. cit., pp. 440 f. Also see, Martin Haug, Translation of Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, V. note 28. cf. Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (Bibliotheca Indica), VI. 1.2.16.
sacrifice is the Caitya-yañña. Oldenburg thinks that this rite was not purely symbolical. The bali is to be offered to Caitya where Caitya may stand for a shrine or an icon in the shrine. And the Gṛhya Sūtra Imrther says that if the Caitya is at a distant place, the offering is to be made through a leaf messenger. Thus as noted by Dikshitar, "caitya was no more yajña-sthāna......From the time of Āśvalāyana onwards we find the use of the application of the term caitya extended. There is a transition from Agni-cityas to Anagni-cityas, or in other words from a fire cult to a fireless cult." But the same Gṛhya sūtra has also used caitya in the sense of yajña-sthāna in "......चेत्तयूष्ण दोष्ठय."

Thus the text represents a stage of transition in the (meaning of the) word Caitya. The Caitya-yañña is of course a sacrifice performed as a Vedic ritual. But who were the deities of the Caityas to whom bali was offered? Nārāyana, the commentator cites the names of Śankara, Paśupati, Aryā, Jyeṣṭhā etc. but they might have been any deities. It is not unlikely that some of these Caityas were sanctuaries dedicated to such deities as Rudra, Skanda, Vaiśramāna, Mukunda, Nāga, Yaśśa, Indra and others whose festivals, caityas etc. are often referred to in the Jaina canons. Was it an attempt to give Vedic colour to the worship which had penetrated into the Aryan folks from the Dravidian masses? The cults of the phallus, and of the mother-goddesses, Nāgas, Yaśśas and other nature spirits are probably elements of Dravidian origin and in the words of Dr. Coomaraswamy, "the shift from abstract symbolism to anthropomorphic iconography in the period of theistic and bhakti development, marks a final victory of the conquered over the conquerors.

1 See, Dikshitar, op. cit., p. 445; also see, Caitya-Vāda-Samikṣā where Pt. Harmsarāja Shāstri has discussed this passage with extracts from commentaries of Nārāyana and Haradatta.

2 Dikshitar, op. cit., p. 445.

3 Āśvalāyana Gṛhya Sūtra, 3. 6. 8. cf. the commentaries:

नारायणीय कृति—राष्ट्रवतरथे यूरुप स्त्रादित्रया !

इवदंताचार्य—रिब्रोश्चि: तत्र सचो यूरुपक्षेत्रया !

Also cf. चैत्र used in a similar sense in Mahābhārata, XIV. 10-32——

ततःसंवरेचाययो भाद्राम, यथा येषि: प्रज्ञितो हिंदौवः !

हथियुथ्युक्तारवन्य, देयसंवेभु कुटावासी मण्डितो युप्तीतः !

Also, चैत्र्युपासना भूमिष्वर्षेयं सबवास्य! MBH. भाष. p. 2.229 is explained by a comm. as चैत्रे जबवर्षमेको अतो विष्टिताविष्टवाहते ते यूरुपान्तैंरितितः !

A reading of Kañcvasākhiya Satapatha Brāhmaṇa, 13.4.3.1, noted by Pandit Harmsarājā, is——चैत्रे होनाच भ्राता !

In particular, the popular, Dravidian element, must have played the major part in all that concerns the development and office of image-worship, that is pâjâ as distinct from yajña. "¹ The Āśvalāyana Gṛhya Sūtra is assigned generally to the sixth century but probably belongs to a much earlier date. ²

The original association of Caitya or Citya with Vedic yajña also continued in the age of the Mahābhārata which refers to the region made sacred by hundreds of caitya-yûpa—³ the caitya and yûpa (or caitya-yûpa, = sacrificial posts) were in one and the same place; but in another context the epic refers in glowing terms to the country full of caityas and yûpas, ⁴ where Caityas are supposed to refer to places of sacred yajñas but may refer to shrines and stûpas also. But in तत्र: संगीतात्सर कहिता महात्मा etc. quoted above, or in बैतलयुगोः भूमिक- ेण्यस्य सवारका (MBH. पा. प. 2.229) the word Caitya primarily denotes Yajña-sthâna. The Śabdakalpadruma quotes an ancient passage of Bharata to indicate that caitya is yajña-sthâna or yajñâyatana. This is a sacred place for the performance of yajñas. It may possess citya or it may not possess one ( यज्ञयातनेन केंद्रस्थिते देवनुषधिः यज्ञायानेन धर्मयमयित्वं दिशंतहुः ). ⁵ This as shown by Dikshitar refers to two uses of cayana. The first is like the Garudacayana-yâga wherein special bricks are spread in the form of an eagle lying down on earth. On it different oblations are offered. The second forms part of a great sacrifice like the Aśvamedha wherein the cayana ritual consisted in collecting sacred ashes, sacrificial utensils etc., and piling them up in a certain place apparently fenced with walls of stone, brick or mud, the enclosure being devoid of any mukha or entrance, the underlying idea being that the place may not get defiled by anybody.

When Râma went to Dândaka through Kosala he found the whole country

² Dikshitar, op. cit., p. 440.
³ भीमेश्वर भगवते राजस्वर्त: परिरति | ब्रम्ह रमणीयं चैत्यवृद्धिताः।। Mahābhārata, I. 109. 13.
⁴ Cf. यज्ञ यूप गङ्गार्यस्यायत्वाय विरच्छया।। MBH. II. 3.12. The commentators, and Pt. Hamsatâja Shastri take चैत्य = यज्ञयान here but I am doubtful. When the expression is कैचित्कुषु the above sense is possible but in this case चैत्य and यूप are two different things. चैत्य may here refer to shrines or stûpas.
⁵ See also Dikshitar, op. cit., p. 442; he writes: the term citya and caitya are correlated and connoted one and the same thing in the second half of the Vedic period.
adorned with caityas and yūpas.¹ The association of caityas with Brahma- 
gboša and yajñamāṇḍapa is also seen in Mṛcchakatika, X. 12 as pointed out by 
Dīkṣhitār.

But in the Rāmāyaṇa and the Mahābhārata, Caitya is used in a wider 
application as well. In Rāmāyaṇa, for example, we hear of Caitya-grhas 
(V. 12.15), Caitya-prāśadas (V. 43.3), or Caitya-vṛkṣas² (V.12.8, and in MBH. 
VI.3.40). The Caitya in Rāma yuddha, 85.29., is the shrine of the city-goddess 
of Laṅkā while Caitya in ibid., 39.24, is the palace of Rāvana.³

The Arthaśāstra of Kaṭṭilīya refers to Caitya in several contexts, in many 
cases caitya is used in the sense of a shrine with an icon worshipped in it, com-
pare: भवनेषुकृतस्यकृतयानुसारं दर्शनमवः (III. 18) from ते देवताः ते च दर्शनमवः (III. 18) or देवताः ते भवनेषु कृतस्य धारणात्मकार् (V. 2) or धारणात्मकार्ते दर्शनमवः (V. 2) दर्शनमवः (III. 18) ते देवताः ते from भवनेषु कृतस्य धारणात्मकार् (V. 2). The Nikumbhila Caitya of Laṅkā 
mentioned in Rāmāyaṇa, yuddhakāṇḍa, 85.29, 82.24, 84.14 etc., was a shrine 
dedicated to Nikumbhila according to commentators. Thus the caitya-daivata 
of the Arthaśāstra means a deity in a caitya or shrine (edifice) and daivata- 
caitya of the same text refers to a sanctuary or edifice dedicated to a god or 
a spirit,

Kauṭilīya refers to pūjā offered to caityas by people in order to avert 
evil attacks of demons. On the full and new moon days the caitya was 
propitiated by offering at the altar an umbrella, a small flag and goat’s flesh 
(Bk. IV. chp. 3). We see the prominence of Caitya worship in the age of the

¹ ततो भवनेषु कृतस्य धारणात्मकार् दर्शनमवः नामिति। 
ब्राह्मवृक्षोऽवच्छिन्नमवः नामिति। Rāmāyaṇa, II. 50. 8.
² cf. देवतां ते भवनेषु कृतस्य धारणात्मकार्: सदर्शनं। भवनेषु। Rāmāyaṇa, II. 3. 18.
Here भवनेषु is explained by comm. as रञ्जिक्रुद्ध.
³ निकुलिनां भवनेषु कृतस्य धारणात्मकार् सितार्थां। भवनेषु। Rāmā. VI. 85. 29; also, see, ibid., 
VI. 82. 24; 84.14.

Compare—Rāma. VI. 39. 21-23.

गौतिता पशुपतीं भवनेषु कृतस्य पद्मं। 21
ब्रह्मवृक्षोऽवच्छिन्नमवः भवनेषु। 21

कृतस्य धारणात्मकार् सितार्थां। 22

कृतस्य भवनेषु कृतस्य पद्मं। 22

cf. Comm.—रञ्जिक्रुद्ध: भवनेषु पद्मं।

⁴ Also see, Arthaśāstra, IV. 3: XIII-1.; XIII. 2; and comm. of 
Mādhavayāvā on all these passages.
Arthaśāstra. In the words of Dikshitar, "From that of the shrine the application of Čaitya was extended to a bimbha or deity in the shrine." ¹

It seems that Čaitya meaning something piled-up; a fire-altar, a yajñasthāna, had started acquiring the sense of a memorial or relic structure. The utensils etc., left at the end of a sacrifice, as also the site of the sacrifices like the piled-up Garuda-cayana, protected with a compound-wall, served the purpose of a sacred memorial of the sacrifice once performed. Of such use were also the caitya-yañapās or sacrificial posts. Funeral memorials were also in vogue and the funeral pile or funeral mound could also obtain the designation of a city or caitya since it was regarded as something sacred, fit for offering. A caitya-drumā could also exist on the cremation ground. The Arthaśāstra refers to such trees in Bk. XIII, 2. and V, 2. where the expression caitya-sthāna refers to the burial ground. Vālmiki describes that Rāvana was as fearful looking as the śmaśāna-caitya which, according to Dikshitar, only means the caitya or tree growing in the burial ground. ² In the Rāmāyana, I. 58.12, नित्याल्लुक्षेप is explained by Govindaśastra as—विष्णु स्वभावं तत्परं विष्णुं ताहं मात्यम्।

According to Manu, X. 50, underneath the shade of Caitya-trees in burial grounds, Cāṇḍāla and similar castes were to find their residence. Trees and asthi-caityas etc., served as boundaries of a grāma or janapada according to Yājñavalkya, II. 151.

But Caitya-ʻvrksas were not confined to burial grounds only. Tree-worship was an age-long practice in India and latterly some trees became demarcated caityas and worship was offered to them. Of such type are also the shrines of the Bodhi-tree illustrated in reliefs at Bhārhat and Sāāchī showing the adoption of the ancient Tree-Worship by the Buddhists. In some cases the caitya-ʻvrksas served as boundaries of gardens and fields. ³ Felling of branches of trees of a caitya or of caityas is prohibited by Yājñavalkya, II. 228. The grāma-caityas of Meghadūta, 23, are interpreted as caitya-ʻvrksas by Mallinātha who quotes Viśvapraκāśa-kośa of Mahēśvara in support. ⁴ Kulluka on Manu, 10.50, explains caitya-druma as grāmādīsamīte bhyāvāvṛksah. The Trikāndaśeṣakaśa gives Caitya-druma as a synonym of the Pippl tree. ⁵ The Aśvatthā tree is treated as the Tree of Life in the Bhagavad-Gītā, adhyāya XV. ⁶

---

² Kuṭṭila, Arthaśāstra, II. 4 and 35
³ 'चैत्यसागरात्रेऽवदन्यो चैत्यप्रावेश। इति विष्णु'।
⁴ चिम्मर्फङ्गारायण: स्वराय, चैत्यप्रम: केशारायण:।
⁵ For the conception of Tree of Life, see, Coomaraswamy, Elements of Buddhist Iconography. With this one may also note the conception of कल्याण or The Wish-giving Tree.
It seems that a sacred tree demarcated for worship was called a *caitya-tree* when it had a platform or a railing round the stem, something piled-up and marking it as a holy object.\(^1\)

In Buddhist literature, Cetiya came to be generally used in the sense of a hallow, a sacred-symbol or cult-object but not exclusively as a funeral relic. In the Kalinagabodhi-Jātaka (J. iv. 228), Buddha asks how many kinds of hallows (*cetiya*) there are? Three, says, Ananda, with implied reference to contemporary non-Buddhist usage, "namely, those of the body (*śāriraka*), those of association (*pāribhogaka*) and those prescribed (*uddeśika*)." The Buddha rejects the śāriraka and the uddeśika on different grounds and recommends that "only a Mahābodhi-rukkha, Great-Wisdom-Tree, that has been associated with a Buddha is fit to be a caitya, whether the Buddha be still living, or Absolutely Extinguished."\(^2\) This occurs also in the Mahābodhi-vamsā (PTS. ed., p. 59). Commenting on this passage, Dr. Coomaraswamy writes, "a cetiya, as appears from the present text and elsewhere, is not primarily a building, but any object made use of as a sacred symbol or cult-object. A shrine in the sense of a "temple" is a cetiya *gṛha."\(^3\) But it is true that the tree (and the symbols like the wheel, the lotus etc.) had older than Buddhist application as suggested by Dr. Coomaraswamy, for had not Sujātā indeed mistaken the Bodhisattva for a rukkha-devatā?

The Khuddakapāṭha Atthakathā (PTS. ed., 1915, p. 232) explains *uddisaka-caitiya* as *Buddha-patimā*.

In the Lalitavistara of the Buddhists we find a *Cetiya* erected at the spot from which Chandaka returned with Buddha’s ornaments. It was called Chandaka-nivartana-Caiya. Buddha’s *cādā* (hair) was worshipped by Trāyastrimśa gods who erected a caitya in its honour.\(^4\) Caitya of course was a pre-Buddha institution. We read in the Mahāparinibbāṇa sutta that Buddha spoke of the efficiency of erecting dhātu-caityas, and himself visited caityas like Udana, Gotama, Sattambaka etc.\(^5\) The Dīgha Nikāya shows that Buddha lived at the Ānanda-caitiya in Bhojanagara.\(^6\)

Let us now turn to the Jaina canonical literature. The Ācārāṅga Sūtra refers to festivals in honour of *Ceiyas* (*चैतियस्*), along with those (in honour)

---

\(^1\) The Jaina *Samavāyāṅga sūtra*, sū. 156, refers to the caitya-vrksas of the 24 Tirthankaras. Abhayadeva commenting on the word writes:—*चैतियस्वः बद्धपीठाकारः, वेषास्थपः: कृत्तानुवस्थानिन्द्रिति*.

\(^2\) Also see, Coomaraswamy, *Elements of Buddhist Iconography*, pp. 3-7

\(^3\) *Ibid*, p. 63.

\(^4\) *Lalitavistara*, adhyāya 15, pp. 277-278.

\(^5\) *Mahāparinibbāṇa sutta*, Chp. III. 36-47.

\(^6\) *Dīgha Nikāya*, II. p. 123.
of Indra, Rudra, Skanda, Mukunda, Bhūta, Yakṣa, Nāga, Stūpa, Vṛkṣa, Mountain, Agaḍa, tank, lake, river, ocean etc., and prohibits Jaina monks from accepting food distributed at such festivals. A similar list is given in the Jñātādhammakathā-sūtra where, on seeing many people going out to see Mahāvīra, a person in Rājagṛha asks whether it was a festival in honour of Indra, Rudra etc. Similarly, the Bhagavati sūtra shows that when Mahāvīra reaches Kṣatriyakūṭa-grāma, Jamāli puts the same question on seeing people flocking to see Mahāvīra. Paṇḍita Harṣarāja Shāstri suggests that in these contexts, Ceiya or Cetiya-mahotsava is a festival at the end of a sacrifice. Of course we are here reminded of the Caitya-yajña of the Āśvalāyana Grīhya sūtra, but the Caitya-mahotsava may be festival of any of the existing Caitya or holystead, a shrine, like the Pūrṇabhadra, Baḥuputrikā, Gunaśila and other Caityas mentioned in the Jaina texts or the Gotama, Ānanda and such other Caityas referred to in Buddhist works. But since Yakṣa, Nāga and others are separately mentioned in the lists of festivals noted above, it is just probable that the Caitya-mahotsava here refers to yajñaśāṇā or vedic cayana or to the three types of ceyias discussed by Buddha or generally to all the holysteads and cult-objects not specified as Indra, Rudra, Stūpa, Vṛkṣa etc.

At another place in the Ācārāṅga Sūtra we find the use of the word चेदयाइ where Ceiya is used in the sense of a structure or edifice (a piled-up thing) erected and offered for residence to the Jaina monks. This explanation offered by the commentator Śilāṅka-ācārya seems quite appropriate in the context.

A third type of reference to Ceiya in the Ācārāṅga is still more interesting as it speaks of सूक्ष्म चेदयाइ, चुरसूक्ष्म चेदयाइ (Ācā. 12. 1.3.3., p. 352). Śilāṅka explains this as: सूक्ष्म चेदयाइकैत्वृज्ञस्वादीयो जन्तवंतिदिवेशलेय, स्तुपे च व्यन्तरदिवेशलेय.... Evidently the tree or stūpa is here said to be caityadhiśīlā or caityalopaṇalkāśī. 7

---

1 Ācārāṅga Sūtra 2. 1. 1. 2, p. 320.
2 Nāyūdhammakāhalī, 1. 25, p. 23.
3 Bhagavati Sūtra, sataka 9, uddeśa 33.
4 Ĉeśvāra, sūtra, p. 55.
5 Ācārāṅga, 2.1. 2. sū., 80, pp. 366-67.
6 cf.—तदेवचेदयाइ: जागाधिशिश्च: गुहनेन अमयादात्तस्य उपस्थिति तन तत्र बारामाराय गान- शालारीनि स्वयं कुंबकस्य: अमशाक्षाकाशाय ‘चेदयाइ‘ महाशीति कुलानि महिति, तानि जागाधिशिशिष्य प्रवस्वामादायी दुर्बंधिति... op. cit., p. 366.
7 With this one may also note references to Ĉeśvāraḥ, Ĉeśvātī, and Ĉeśvārakāśī, in Jainājivaśīkṣāgama sūtra, (D.L.J.P.F. no. 50), sū. 142, pp. 251-252, sū. 137, pp. 225 ff. For Ĉeśvārakāśī also see Jambudvīpa-prajñāpāli, 1. 2. sū. 33, p. 158 and Commi, of Śaṅcicandra on p. 163.
Pandit Harisarāja Shastri thinks that even here चैत्यक्षेत्र and चैत्यस्तिप्रयास suggest वस्त्र or वस्त्रस्वरूप छात्त्र and वस्त्रस्वरूप-स्थल. In support of his explanation he cites the Langākṣa-Gṛhya-Sūtra (२.१.७१)—वस्त्रस्वरूप छात्त्र आपातायं शाला। But what about the expression चैत्यस्तिक्षेत्र ? Does ceiyaḥkāḍam here mean intended for worship, intended as a cult-object?

In the Ācāraṇa sūtra a Jaina monk is asked not to ease himself or pass water on the sites of funeral caityas or funeral stupas ( महाबुद्धिमानः वा महाबुद्धिमानः वा = सूतकैवे वा सूतकैवे) । Here caitya is used in the sense of a relic sanctuary or structure (something piled up) demarcating a sacred spot; the sense of its being a funeral one is conveyed by the word महाबुद्धिमानः सूतक। Thus here again Caitya has the sense of a holystead.

A stock expression कल्लालान्यं वेदन्ते चैत्यायं विलाससिहऽस्यों नर्सृतां सम्मावाय सकनायं संगमले देवन्ते चैत्यं परम्प्यावस्य। (Sthānāṅga Sūtra, 3. 1.)

Abhayadeva sūri, commenting says.—कल्लालान्यं सम्मावायसत्वात्, सत्तारुपे कल्लालान्यं, एवं संगमे विकृतस्थित्योगाय, संगमे, देवते द्व (देवरेव) देवते, चैत्यायं सम्मावाय परम्प्यावस्य उपस्थेनेति।

(2) तत् कल्लालान्यं श्रवणश्वस्य। सम्मानं भवन्ते श्रमार्यं बंधस्य सम्मानं सम्मानोऽस्य कल्लालान्यं संगमले देवन्ते चैत्यं परम्प्यावस्य। (Rāyapaseṇāyam, ed. by Pt. Bechar-dās, p. 39; also see, Aupapāṭikā sūtra, sū. 37).

(3) तत् कल्लालान्यं श्रवणश्वस्य। सम्मानं भवन्ते श्रमार्यं बंधस्य सम्मानं सम्मानोऽहस्य कल्लालान्यं संगमले देवन्ते चैत्यं परम्प्यावस्य। (Bhāgavatā sūtra, 2.1. sū. 91, pp. 113 ff.)

Abhayadeva sūri explains:—देवते देवन्ते तैत्यायं द्वदेवश्रवणं देवते देवन्ते...! He gives the same explanation on the Aupapāṭikā sūtra passage noted above.

(4) Different Caityas are referred to in Jaina sūtras. They are generally situated on the outskirts of a village, town or a big city and Mahāvīra is often reported to have stayed in the different caityas at different places during his wanderings. Thus he stayed in the Pūrṇabhadra caitya outside the city of Campā, in the Āṃraśālavanam-Ca. at Āmalakappā, in the Gonaśila-Ca. at Rājaḍhṛī and so on. In all such references the commentators explain Caitya as a Vyantara-āyana, i. e., a shrine of a deity of the Vyantara class of gods. Sometimes in the Vipāka sūtra we find the term Jākhkāyayana used by the

Ācārāṅga, 2.2.3, sū. 166, p. 410.
A BRIEF SURVEY OF JAINA ART IN THE NORTH

51
text itself. The Antagadatasā Sutta refers to a shrine of Mudgarapāṇi-yakṣa at Rājadgṛha. The stock description of such Caityas is the description of the Pūrṇabhadra Caitya given in the Aupapātika Sūtra. And in this description itself, the Pūrṇabhadra-Caitya is described as

कल्याणं तेषु चैवेऽहार्यं पद्यवस्थिति श्रुत]\[3wskj;\n
Abhayadeva, the commentator, explains this as कल्याणं तृणेश्वरः, संपूर्ण त्रानयंतिपति-

हेतुः, देवतादेवः चैवेऽहार्यं।

We are here reminded of those passages from the Arthaśāstra (discussed above) which use an identical expression देवतादेव and help us to arrive at a correct understanding of the devam caityam of the Jaina Āṅgā texts. देवतादेव does not mean the god in a caitya.

Viewed in this light, the passage of the Āśvalāyana Gṛhya Sūtra referring to Caitya-yajña and enjoining a bali to caitya would be taken to refer to a shrine dedicated to some devatā to which an offering was to be offered. The Jaina references are from works later than the Gṛhya Sūtra but they refer to conditions already existing in the age of Mahāvīra and we need not doubt the validity of the Jaina statements when other known evidences do not contradict them.

The archaeological evidences of Yakṣa statues dating from the Mauryan age (e.g. the Didāraganj yakṣi) would show the existence of Daivata Caityas and Caitya Devatās in the Mauryan age. The Pūrṇabhadra Caitya described in the Jaina Aupapātika Sūtra is called Porāna and Cīrāṭīla, old, ancient and well-renowned. Mahāvīra stayed in this Caitya, which was already porāna and cīrāṭīta in his age.1

We have also seen that the Buddhists used Cetiya in the sense of a bālī and cult-object. But Cetiya also denoted a stūpa and as noted by Dikshitar Cetiya is similarly used in the Tamil language also. A question arises: Was this term Caitya or Cetiya adopted from the Dravidians and other races by the Aryans or was it originally Aryan?

The original etymological sense seems to be of something piled up-from

---

1 The Prāthvī-silā-paṭṭa in the shrine is described as shining like a mirror and soft to touch like butter. Evidently it had a highly polished surface. If it was a terracotta plaque, as the prefix Prāthvī would suggest, then it was technically like the N. B. P. Ware which can now be dated from c. 6th century B.C. Thus Pūrṇabhadra Caitya was indeed porāna and cīrāṭīta. Cf. Shah, U. P., So-called Mauryan Polish in Jain Literature, Journ. of the M. S. University of Baroda, June 1955.
√ci-cayane, but since caitya or cetiya was used also with reference to funeral relics and objects of worship or sanctuaries of Yakṣas, etc., where bhakti predomina­tes, is it possible to infer that the term Daiva­ta Cai­tya was used in order to differentiate such shrines from Yajñiya caityas or Yajñiya cītyas as also from Mālaka caityas?

The above analysis will show that Caityas existed in the pre-Buddha epoch, at least in the sixth century B.C., or say in the later part of the Sūtra period. These caityas were sanctuaries, holysteads, both with or without an icon, including dhātu-caityas. The description of the Pūrṇabhādra Cai­tya in the Aupapāti­ka shows that the text does not refer to any image of the Yakṣa statue worshipped in it and the Pṛthvi-Silā-patā at the stem of the Aśoka tree in the forest-grove of the Cai­tya was possibly meant to represent the Pūrṇabhādra Yakṣa, or else the text as handed down in the Valabhi vācaṇā is incom­plete. But the Anta­ga­daṇḍa­sāṇa refers to another shrine of Moggāra­pāṇi Jākkha which did contain an image of the Moggāra­pāṇi yakṣa, so called because he held an iron club in his hand.1

Mahāvīra would not stay in the Yajñiya-cītyas, Yajñī-sālās. He stayed in Caityas which were certainly non-Vedic in character and at the same time were visited by a large number of the masses.2 It is therefore advisable to regard the Pūrṇabhādra and such other Caityas3 as essentially non-Vedic, non-Aryan in origin, one of the essential elements of which seems to be a big Caitya-vṛkṣa with a Silā-patā below it. It is for this reason that both Buddhism and Jain­ism lay stress on the Caitya-vṛkṣas in their worship. Let us see how a Caitya of Tirtha­ṅkaras is described in the Jaina canonical works.

The Bhagavati sūtra discusses the supernatural powers of certain classes of Jaina monks who can fly to the mythical Nandiśvara-dvīpa and worship the Caityas thereon.4 These ceiyāṁ are obviously the Śārvata-Jīna-āyatanas situated on the different mountains, also referred to as Siddhāyatanas in different texts. The stock description of a Siddhāyatana shows that there were mukhamanḍapas in front of each of the four entrances to the shrine, in front of each mukhamanḍapa is a preksāgyha or theatre. In front of each theatre was a cetiya-thūba on a maṇi­pīṭhāhā. In front of each stūpa was a jewelled platform above which were images of Jīnas (Jīna-pādimā) facing the stūpa. There were also jewelled platforms with a cetiya-rukkha (caitya-vṛkṣa)

1 Anta­ga­daṇḍa­sāṇa (Āgamodaya Samiti ed.), sūtra 13, pp. 19 ff.
2 See, Yakshas, Part 1 and 2, by Dr. A. K. Coomaraswamy.
3 For a list of such Caiyatas from Jaina texts, see, Shah, U. P., Yakṣa Wor­ship In Early Jaina Literature, Journal of the Oriental Institute, Vol. III. no. 1.
4 Bhagavati Sūtra, 20. 9, śr. 684, 794.
on each of them. 1

In both the above-mentioned cases, namely, cetita-thūbha and the cetita-rūkkha, the sense of a funeral relic is not fully warranted. 2 In fact, Jaina texts speak of Mānavaka-stambhas on which bone-relics sakahā of the Jinas were worshipped by keeping them in round diamond-boxes hung on the pillars. These stambhas are said to have been situated in the Sudharmā sabhā of different Indras. 3

Thus the Caitya-vṛkṣas in the above description need not be funeral relics but are only Holy Trees with a platform below. Even the caitya-stūpas in the above description need not necessarily be funeral mounds. Firstly, we must remember that this is a description of a shrine in heavens whose counterpart on earth is nowhere referred to in the Jaina canons. Mahāvīra is never said to have visited a Jina-āyatana. Obviously, shrines dedicated to Tīrthaṅkaras seem to post-date Mahāvīra 4 and the passages referring to Śāsvata-Jināyatanas

2 cf. Abhayadeva's commentary—चैत्रवस्तुः जैत्यस्य शिर्सायत्नस्य प्रावस्यन्तः स्तुपः: प्रतिताहैवस्तुः; विताहार्कन्तवाद जैत्यस्य स्तुपः: जैत्यस्यन्तः;...। Ibid., p. 232.
For a description of such Caitya-stūpas, see, Rāyapasenaiājam (Vaidya's edition, Ahmedabad, 1938), pp. 53-56.
3 cf. “....सोहम्में कपे ब्रह्मामें समासेमें चेवइसमें हेडा उपरि च ब्रह्मेतेस ब्रह्मेतेस जैत्यस्याणि वक्षेता समासेमें पण्डित्त जैत्यस्याणि ब्रह्मान्तः गोबदुस्मुमाणि जिणसक्कडाणि पण्डित्ताणि...। Samavāyāṅga Sūtra, sū. 35, p. 63; also see Abhayadeva's comm.
thereon.
4 Shrines of Arhats in other contexts on rare occasions.
The following references to such shrines may be noted:—

(a) गाणि अहितेस ना अहितेवेद्याणि ना अहितायरे ना अहितवय्यः गाणि अहितायरे जाव सोहम्मो कपो...। Bhagavati Sūtra, 3. 2 sūtra 145, p. 175.
(b) “तौ तौ से प्राणनि गाणि तौ तौ से प्राणनि घावइं...एवं बाताती।” नो खालु भे भाले कपो कपो-पण्डित्त अहितरदित्ते ना अहितवय्याणि ना अहितवय्यपरिवर्त्याणि अहितेवेद्याणि ना बनद्रेतात ना बनद्रेतात ना बनद्रेतात ना बनद्रेतात ना । Uvāsagadāsa (Ātmananda Sabhā, Bhavnagar, ed.), p. 14.

The commentator Abhayadeva Sūri says—अन्यशुक्लवेद्याणि ना हौंताताती। अन्यशृङ्गकारिश्चानां ना हौंताताती। कबंद्राणि कबंद्राणि कबंद्राणि कबंद्राणि। Op. cit., p. 15.

It will be seen that the passage refers to a stage in Jaina history when some Jaina shrines were appropriated by other sects. The passage pre-supposes such untoward events and is therefore comparatively late.
must be regarded as referring to an age later than the epochs suggested by the references to the Pûrṇabhadra and other caityas. Stûpa worship does not seem to have been so popular amongst the Jains as amongst the Buddhists, because image-worship seems to have started earlier in Jainism than in Buddhism. So, the inclusion of Ceti-a-thûbhas in a Siddhâyatana is only due to the popularity of Stûpa worship in India, amongst other sects, especially amongst the Buddhists. This does not however mean that Stûpa worship did not exist in Jainism. Only, the author of the description knew full well that the stûpas in the different Siddhâyatana-s in heavens were not raised on cremation grounds of the various Tîrtha-ôkaras.

Jaina commentators explain Caitya in the following manner:—  

नित्येशतवाहितवर्गम भावः कमौ वा जैत्यमु, तव उहा-विहेयत्वाशास्तिज्ञेन प्रकटः, ततः तदावधायते वहेवतात्: यहूं तदरुपारः जैत्यमुखते।¹  

Thus though caitya is derived from cîti or cîta, the meaning of the term is extended to an image of a deity, and since a shrine is an abode of the image (caitya), the abode is also called Caityam by upacâra.²

The word cîte in the Uttarâdhyayana, 9, 9, 10 is interpreted by the commentator as udyâna or park and Jacobi suggests that it meant 'a tree'.³ Sacred trees were called Caityas in the Epics where it is said that 'not even the leaf of a Caitya may be destroyed, for the Caityas are the resort of Devas, Yakṣas, Nâgas, Apsarasas, Bhûtas etc.'⁴ We have however the evidence of a Harappâ seal showing a tree enclosed in a railing,⁵ which was nothing but the worship of Caitya-vrksas, though it is not possible to say whether the term Caitya or Caitya-vrksa was current in the age of the Harappâ seal.

Two processes then seem to have worked: one regarding Caitya primarily as Cayana or Yajñasthâna and secondarily as anything piled up, the other connected with piling up of a tumulus over remains of the dead, the śmaśâna being four-cornered or round as shown by the Śatapatha Brâhmana.⁶ Being a piled-up sacred object, deserving worship and offering, it came to be known

¹ Commentary of Sánticandra on Jambûdvipaprajñâpti, sū. 1, p. 9. Also see, Abhayadeva's comm. on Bhagavati sûtra, 1, 2, explaining Caitya in identical expression.
² Cf. the use of the term caityâyaya in पुरुषो वि वैशारदायां परिसेव चेत्यालादे etc., Mahâniśitha sûtra, ms. B.O.R.I., no. 165 of 1881-82, folio 2.  
³ Uttarâdhyayana sûtra, ix, 9., SBE. Vol. XLV, p. 36 and note.  
⁴ Mahâbhârata, Sànti parva, 69. 42; Coomaraswamy, HITA., p. 47.  
⁵ Vedic Age, p. 188 and pl. VII. 8.  
as Caitya or Caitya-stūpa. A sacred tree with a platform erected at base (piled-up) or enclosed in a railing, being an object of worship, came to be called a Caitya or Caitya-vrksa. Thus all sacred objects and places of worship came to be called Caityas. The idol or the cult-object worshipped in such a shrine also gradually came to be called a Caitya. The processes seems to be just the reverse of what has been imagined by the Jaina commentators in their explanation of the word Caitya, in the passage cited above.

This is only tracing the origin and development of the term Caitya and not necessarily of the objects to which it was applied. It must however be remembered that the four-sided Daiva or the round Āsura Prācyā śmaśānas or funeral mounds referred to by the Satapatha, were not mentioned as Caityas or Caitya-stūpas in the Satapatha though later known as such and though their worship existed from very early times.

It would be a mistake to suppose, as has been done by Dikshitar and others that Cetiya in the Buddhist passages of the Mahāparinibbāna sutta¹ and the Digha Nikāya,² referred to funeral mounds or Stūpas only of Udena, Sattambaka and others. The Bahuputtikā-cetiyan in the Mahāparinibbāna sutta is really identical with the caitya of the same name at Viśālā (Vaisālī) and Mithilā mentioned in the Jaina Bhagavata and the Viśaka śūtras. The Bahuputtikā Caitya was dedicated to a goddess of the name who was a prototype of the later Buddhist Hārīti. Some of these Buddhist Cetiyas were therefore similar to the Pūrṇabhadra Caitya described in the Aupapātika śūtra. Jaina commentators have rightly called it a Yakṣa-āyatana since Pūrṇabhadra and Māñjibhadra are well-known as ancient Yakṣas.

The Pūrṇabhadra Caitya was in the udyāna or park called Āmrasālavana, situated to the N. E. of the city of Campā. It was very old in age (ciśātīta) recognised by people of old, ancient (porāṇa), famous, praised everywhere, and jnāta (? of the Jnātī-people ?). It was decorated with an umbrella (or umbrellas), banners, bells, flags, aṭṭhakās (flags surmounted on flags), whisks or brushes of peacock-feathers (tomukkhagha) and having a railing (avitā-kā-vedikā, according to Abhayadeva, which would also mean, 'containing a sacrificial altar'), its inside floor was coated with cow-dung and the wall-surfaces were polished by rubbing with cowries; it bore palm-impressions in red-giśra or dardara-sandal, was adorned with candana ghatas (spurious jars), and on its entrance-doors were toranās (arches) with candana-ghaṭa decorations. It was sprinkled all over with perfumed water and garlands were hung:

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, Chap. III. secs. 36-47. Also, Fleet’s article in J. R. A. S., (1906), pp. 657 ff.; Law B. C., History of Pali Literature, p. 100
² Digha Nikāya, II. p. 113. For a discussion on the Cetiyas of Buddhist Literature, see, Law, B. C., Geography of Early Buddhism, appendix.
it was odorous with flowers of five colours, and with burning incense of kālāguru, kundurukka and turukka. It was haunted by actors, dancers, rope-walkers (jalla), wrestlers, boxers, experts in mimics (viḍambaka), ballad-singers, story-tellers, pole-dancers (lāsaka), picture-showmen (mañkha), pipe-players, lute-players and minstrels. Many people visited the shrine which deserved praise, offerings, worship with sandal-paste etc., gifts, adoration and respect, and which like a benefic, auspicious, devayam (divine acc. to comm.) ceiam (image, according to commentators), deserved to be propitiated with due respect, which when worshipped with desire, did not fail to fulfil it (saccopāye) and which was attended upon by divine prāthihāryas. It deserved a gift of a share from sacrifices. (Auṇḍapāṭika śātra, śātra 2).

On all sides of it was a big forest-grove (vanakhanda) with a central big Aśoka-tree (obviously a Caitya-vrksa) with a Prthvi-sīla-patīla under it attached to its stem.¹ (Auṇḍapāṭika, śātra, śū. 3-5).

What was the plan of the Caitya? The text is silent and it seems as if one or more sūtras are missing. It may be inferred that it had more than one entrance, probably one in each direction, and a walled structure. It may be said that it was something like the Bodhi-shrine in a Śunga relief from Mathurā (now in Boston Museum) illustrated by Coomaraswamy, HIIA, fig. 70. (also cf. his fig. 69).

It seems that a yakṣa shrine was walled or open square hall with the stone umbrella over the deity serving as a roof, with four poles supporting the umbrella at four ends and with a central pole against which stood either one image or four images on four sides.² It was the prototype of the Gandhakuṭi of a Jina in his Samavasarana (which we shall have occasion to discuss later under 'samavasarana'). It is further inferred from representations like fig. 69, 69A, of HIIA, that such tiered shrines have for their basis the conception of Jāruka or ziggurat (or Aiḍūka), discussed by Dr. V. S. Agarwaal,³ which were

---

¹ Discussed later under Caitya-vrksas in this work.
² This stone structure probably had an earlier wooden prototype. For memorial Stone-Umbrellas and the Jaina account of them, see, Stone Umbrellas From Mathurā. by U. P. Shah, Journal of the U. P. Historical Society, Vol. XIV (1951).
³ Agrawala, V. S., Some Foreign Words in Ancient Sanskrit Literature J. U. P. H. S., Vol. XXIII, (1950), pp. 151-152. Dr. Priyabālā Shah is evidently wrong in suggesting that Aiḍūkas or Aiḍūkas are Brahmanical or Vedic in origin. The Samavasarana is based upon the architecture of a Stūpa which latter seems to have for its prototype that of the Zigurat with three or more tiers. The Stūpa, the Zigurat or the Samavasarana are open or visible on all sides. The Gandhakuṭi is the pavilion (open on 4 sides) on a dais in the centre of a Samavasarana. In it sits the Jina visible on all sides.
tiered structures or caityas. The Jaina description of the Samavasaraṇa, shorn of its poetic fancies and elaboration of later details, preserves for us the main plan of the Daiva or Āsurya funeral mound (śmaśāna) referred to in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa; for, the Samavasaraṇa is also said to be either square or circular in plan. Detailed descriptions of a Jaina Stūpa are missing in the Jaina canons, but the conception of a Samavasaraṇa faithfully preserves the plan of such stūpas (cf. fig. 6 with fig. 76) as also their essentials, and it seems the popularity of representations of Samavasaraṇa ultimately replaced the Stūpa-symbolism in Jaina worship.

The stock description of a Jaina temple in Jaina canons is that of the Siddhāyatana. The Siddhāyatana to the N. E. of the Sudharmā Šabdā of Vijaya deva was 13½ yojanas in length and 6 yojanas and one kroṣa (about half of the length) in breadth and nine yojanas in height. It had on it, above the entrance door-way, the vedikā-panel motif\(^1\) and an arch, surmounted by Śaṅkumālaḥ; it had beautiful pillars (round?) of Vaiḍūrya gems, its floor inlaid with gems and gold and silver, its walls decorated with figures of mythical animals (thāmyra), oxen, Kinnaras (half-men and half-horses or birds) crocodiles, birds, dragons, winged-deer (ṣaṇḍha), yaks (cāmara), elephants, creepers and lotus-rhizomes. The abacus of columns had crowning figures of Vidyādharas pairs, with mechanism to show them moving. The shrine was adorned with thousands of sculptures or reliefs and with many domes (thūbhiya), the tops decorated with bells, flags etc., white, Instrons, adorned with palm-impressions of different sandal; its gates were adorned with auspicious pictures and arches surmounted by candana-ghaṭas; there were flowers, garlands, perfumes and incenses. It was adorned with figures of apsarasas.

The shrine had three entrances. In front of each entrance was a portico (mukhamāṇḍapa) adorned with the aṣṭamaṅgata-motifs. In front of these were prekṣāgrhamāṇḍapas or assembly halls (theatres). In front of each prekṣāgrhamāṇḍapa was a Caitya-stūpa on a maṇi-piṭhikā (jewelled platforms). The Caitya-stūpas were white and shining, each two yojanas in area (dyāma-circumference, or length \(\times\) breadth) and more than two yojanas in height, its surface covered with jewels, and surmounted by aṣṭamaṅgalas, black chowries and flags. On four sides of each stūpa were maṇipiṭhikās, each platform surmounted by jina figures sitting in the paryanta-āśana (padmāsana), and facing the stūpa.

In front of each Caitya-stūpa was a maṇipiṭhikā with a Caityā-vrkaṣa on it. In front of each Caitya-vrkaṣa was a maṇipiṭhikā surmounted by a mahendra-dvaja (Indra-dvaja) with a round staff and adorned with thousands of flags.

\(^1\) Cf. HTIA., fig. 43; The motif is seen at Bhārhat and Sānchī and also in several cave-temples.
aṣṭamaṅgalas etc. In front of each mahendradhvaja was a Nandā-puṣkarini, an artificial reservoir or tank.

In the centre of the Siddhāyatana, was a big manipithakā, two yojanas in length and breadth and one yojana in height, on which was a big Devacchandaka (two yojanas in length and breadth and a little more than two yojanas in height), all made of jewels. In this Devacchandaka were installed 108 life-size images of Tirthaṅkaras. On top of the Siddhāyatana were aṣṭamaṅgalas, flags etc.

It seems that the Devacchandaka was a sort of miniature shrine with pillars and arches in front. It may be a row of miniature shrines or ornamental niches, each with an image of one Jina.

The above account from Jivājivabhigama sūtra, 3.2. 137 ff., includes all types of Jaina worship practised in ancient times, except maṇavaka-stambhās etc. which will be described later. The Caityastūpas, Caityavṛkṣas and the Mahendradhvajas described here do not form part of the main structure of the Siddhāyatana. It seems that the Jaina temple (of the age of composition of this passage) consisted of a sanctum, an adjacent hall (or rather a portico only) and a prekṣāmaṇḍapa. This last mentioned hall was possibly a little separated from the main structure though the Jaina texts do not explicitly say so. The plan of the shrine would suggest that the passage dates from the Gupta Age. Though the plan of the shrine can be assigned to this age, it must be remembered that the general description of decorative motifs, pillars etc., is of a much earlier tradition reaching back to at least the Kuśāna age and sometimes to the age of the Bāhrut and Śāṅchi stūpas.

This is further suggested by the descriptions of Caitya-stūpas, Caityavṛkṣas etc. as apart from the main shrine thus showing that there were such separate cult-objects, analogous to such relics from Bāhrut, cf. HIIa., figures 55, 70, 41 (Bodhi-tree), 45 (Dharma-cakra shrine), 42 (Caitya-stūpa), also from Amarāvati, illustrated in HIIa., figures 142 and 144-146.

The Jaina account of the origin of Stūpas and Caityas must be referred to. Both the Śvetāmbaras and the Digambaras believe that the first person to erect on this earth the temples of the 24 Jinas of this age was Bharata Cakravartin, the son of the first Tirthaṅkara Rśabhanātha. Referring to the Nirvāṇa of Rśabha, the Āvaśyaka Niruykti says:—

| निवाथौ निरुयक्तं, निवाथस्य इकवास्य देवतायां च ।
| सक्त्वा बृहस्पति जितवार्त त्र्यात्महितशिवित्कः ॥ gāthā 435. |

2 cf. Vasubindu-Pratisṭhāpāṭha, V. 17, p. 6.
Haribhadra sūri, commenting on above,\(^1\) says that Bharata erected in honour of the Lord, a Stūpa and a temple called Simhanāgāya-āyatana, one yojana in area and three gāvāsī in height and installed therein life-size images of the twenty-four Jinas, as also images of his hundred brothers, including an image of himself and in order to protect violation from others, placed as gate-keepers, mechanical figures made of iron (lohamāyān yantra-purushō). This he did on Mt. Aśāpada (recognised generally as Kailāsa, often this Kailāsa is identified as Mt. Śatrūnjaya) which is the site of Rśabha’s Nirvāṇa. The tradition is also given by the earlier Avaśyaka Cūrṇi\(^2\) on the basis of the still earlier Māla-Bhāṣya-gāthā on this Nirvāṇa verse.\(^3\)

The Jaina account of the crenation of a Tirthaṅkara and the consequent collection of bone relics by Indra and other gods,\(^4\) including erection of stūpas on the crenation site by these gods given in the Jambūdvīpa prajñāpāati is noteworthy as it gives us an insight into the contemporary method of crenation and because it obtains an interesting parallel with the crenation in Buddhist accounts discussed at length by Barua, Bhārkul, Vol. III, pp. 22-22, in the Jaina

\(^1\) Avaśyaka Vṛtti, p. 169.
\(^2\) Avaśyaka Cūrṇi, pp. 223 ff. Also see, Vasudevahīndi, p. 169 and pp. 300 ff.
\(^3\) Avaśyaka Vṛtti, p. 169, Bhāṣya verse 45.
\(^4\) cf. Jambūdvīpa prajñāpāati (Devachand Lalbhai Pustakoddhāra Fund, 1920), 2nd vāksiśkāra, śatara 33, pp. 157-158 :—

“तत्‍त्‌ ये सके देवतीर्दे देवताया...एवे बृहस्भ—जिष्यपात्म भो जिष्यपात्मा, ...मोचिकेंद्रजयाक्षमा...कालिके सादरहः ता तथो बिपाठो राहं एं मनोचो तिष्ठत्यकारस्त्य एं गङ्गारातः एं अजवेगः अचरारायां।।
तत्‌ ये ते...साक्षात्...सहस्रां द्विव्वेदः श्रुविषये श्रुविषये तस्यथापि...सरसों श्रियाक्षवर्त्यान्वयी बद्धत्याल...द्वादशकारणं पश्चात्येकं श्रिष्टेद्...सम्ब्रह्माकारविवेकात्त्वः कर्तितः...तत्‌ ये सके...वास्या...सिद्धवायो विद्वेदः...विद्वेदः...न्यायः...समाकर्षति...ता विद्वेदः उपदेस, तत्‌ ये सके...श्रव्यावेदः देवे श्रुतिद्वारे...विद्वेदः...सम्ब्रह्माकारविवेकात्त्वः कर्तितः...तत्‌ ये सके...गुरुः गुर्जरात्...देवे सहस्रां द्विव्वेदः...सम्ब्रह्माकारविवेकात्त्वः कर्तितः...तत्‌ ये सके...ज्ञानबन्धिन्ये केवले...गुरुः गुर्जरात्...देवे सहस्रां द्विव्वेदः...सम्ब्रह्माकारविवेकात्त्वः कर्तितः...तत्‌ ये सके...ज्ञानबन्धिन्ये केवले...बृहस्भ—जिष्यपात्म भो जिष्यपात्मा, ...मोचिकेंद्रजयाक्षमा...कालिके सादरहः ता तथो बिपाठो राहं एं मनोचो तिष्ठत्यकारस्त्य एं गङ्गारातः एं अजवेगः अचरारायां।।

\(^1\) Also see, Avaśyaka Cūrṇi, pp. 221-223.
tradition as well as in the Buddhist ones the cremation is done in such a way as to save the various bones.\textsuperscript{1} the process is described in details in Buddhist works whereas the Jaina accounts only show that the right and left bones were taken by various gods, which means that the bones were not reduced to ashes.

We are told that in the centre of the Sudharmā-sabhā\textsuperscript{2} was a big mani-piṭhikā two yojanas in area and one yojana in height (bāhalla); on it was a Caitya-stambha called Māṇavaka, 7½ yojanas high, ½ krośa in circumference, of six parts (chakodiśa, saṭkotikā, saḍaigrahikā or six-cornered?). Leaving six krośas from above, and six from below, on the central 5½ krośas were gold and silver boards with pegs (nāgadanta) with hangers (sikkaka) attached to the latter. In these hangers were round boxes of vajra in which were preserved many bones of Jinas, which were worshipped by the various gods and goddesses. On the Māṇavaka Caitya-Stambhas were placed aṣṭa-maṅgalas and umbrellas.

The Ādipuṇāṇa describes another type of pillars known as the Māṇastambha, in the first rampart of a Samavasarana. At the base of these pillars on four sides were placed four golden images of Jinas. The pillars were lofty and adorned with bells, fly-whisks etc.\textsuperscript{3} They were placed on triple platforms (trimekhalā) and on top were triple-umbrellas. Being erected by Indra, they were also called Indradhvajas. They are also described in the Tiloyapaṇṇatti which says that the Jina images were on top of the pillars.\textsuperscript{4}

The practice of erecting pillars or votive columns is very old. These dhvajas not only remind us of votive columns, one of whose early types was the wooden sthūnā of Vedic times, but also the Yūpa of Vedic sacrifices.\textsuperscript{5} The Besnagara Garuḍadhvaja is a famous example of a pillar in front of a shrine of Vāsudeva. Capitals of tāla-dhvajas and mahara-dhvajas of Śaṅkarṣaṇa and Pradyumna have also been recovered.\textsuperscript{6} The Banyan tree capital from

\textsuperscript{1} For Buddhist accounts, see Mahāparinibbāṇa Sutta, and Barua, B. M., Bhārhat, Vol. III, pp. 12 ff. where he has compared Vedic traditions about cremation with Buddhist ones.

\textsuperscript{2} Jivājtvābbhigama sūtra, sū. 138, pp. 229 ff., also see varṇaka from sū. 137, p. 225.

\textsuperscript{3} Ādipuṇāṇa of Jinasena, 22. 92-102, pp. 515-16. The name Māṇastambha is explained as follows:—

\begin{quote}
मानास्तम्भामहामार्गमार्गाय तत्तत्सम्भावनाचार ये
\end{quote}

\textsuperscript{4} Tiloyapaṇṇatti, 4. 779 ff

\textsuperscript{5} Also see, Banerji, J. N., Development of Hindu Iconography, 114 and note for sources.

\textsuperscript{6} Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Report, 1913-14, pp. 188-91, pls. LII-LIV., for 1914-15, Part I, p. 21, pl. XVI-c.
Besnagar, discovered by Cunningham, was mounted on a pillar in front a shrine of Vaiśrāmane-Kubera. The same practice was adopted by the Jainas, at least in another way. The Āyagapata dedicated by Siha Vānīka (now in Lucknow Museum) shows a pillar surmounted by a dharma-cakra and another surmounted by an elephant. Several pedestals of sculptures from the Kānkali tiḷā also show the worship of a Dharma-cakra mounted on a pillar.

Again, the Kahaon pillar with an inscription of the Gupta-age shows four Jinas on four sides at top, and one at its base. Such figures are usually enshrined in a square pavilion on top open on four sides. This practice remains popular even to this day amongst the Digambaras. At Deoghar are certain pillars (fig. 56) which show variations in this Mānastambha. Sometimes, beside the four figures on top, four figures of minor deities—yāksiṁś and kṣetrapāla were added at base, while on top, sometimes a Gaṇadhara (or a big ącārya) was included in the group of Jinas. An elaboration of the same conception is the famous Jaina Kirittistambha at Chitor (fig. 82).

Hemacandra ącārya, in his comm. on Abhidhāna Cintāmaṇi, I. 47-48, uses the word dhvaja for the lāñčanas of Tirthaṅkaras while Āśādharā calls them heralds of families of the Jinas. In earlier texts such as the Kalpa sūtra we do not obtain any reference to lāñčanas, nor do we obtain them on pedestals of Tirthaṅkara images of the Kuśāna age. It is therefore not known whether the lāñčanas were known before the Gupta age. ‘Dhvaja’ may be a banner, a herald and the lāñčana of a Jina may signify the mark or symbol crowning his herald. The Gaṇuḍā-dhvaja might have been the herald of Vāsu-deva, erected on a pillar in front of a shrine of the deity. Viewed in this light, it is not unlikely that in the Kuśāna age there were such pillars or dhvajas in front of Jaina temples. Such pillars were surmounted by the herald or the lāñčanas of the various Jinas. As yet no such capitals or pillars have been discovered but the relief of such pillars in the Āyagapata noted above suggest the possibility of their future discovery.

Dr. Coomaraswamy has drawn our attention to the reliefs of Amarāvati (Elements of Buddhist Iconography, figures 4-10) where the Buddha is represented as a fiery pillar with wheel-marked feet below supported by a lotus, and with a triśūla ‘head,’ and has shown that ‘they represent the survival of a purely Vedic formula in which Agni is represented as the axis of the Universe, extending as a pillar between Earth and Heaven (cf. RV. V i. 16.13,

1 Also see, Banerji, J. N. Op. cit., p. 116 and note.
2 Coomaraswamy, A. K. HIIA., fig. 71.
3 For Kahaon pillar, see, Fleet, Gupta Inscriptions, 66-68.
4 See Pratiśṭhāsāroddhāra, 4. 214, p. 115.
I. 59.1-2, IV. 13.5, X. 5.6, V. 29. 4.)". 1 This worship of Agni as skambha (or a sthūṇā) should, according to Dr. Coomaraswamy, be regarded as the origin of later practice of erecting pillars dedicated to different deities and surmounted by their vāhanas (or dhvajas) or symbols like the Dharma-Cakra.

But what is this skambha originally? Is it Agni flaming high up and reaching the skies or an adoption and transformation by Vedic Aryans of the phallus worship, the phallus being originally simply understood as the creator and later also as supporter of the Universe? Dr. Coomaraswamy writes: 'The axis of the Universe is coincident also with the fiery Śiva-lingam set up, according to the Devadāruvana legend, in the foundations of the Earth and Extending upwards to Heavens.' 2

To revert to stūpa-worship in Jainism: A stūpa of the Jina Munisuvrata existed at Vesālī (Vaiśālī) according to the Āvaśyaka Cūṇi, which gives the story of the 'Thubha' in illustrations of Pāriṇāmikī Buddhī. The Āvaśyaka Niruykti merely gives the catch word 'Thubha' which shows that the author of the Niruykti knew of the stūpa of Munisuvrata at Vaiśālī. 3

The pedestal of a Jina image referring to Arhat Nandīyāvarta, obtained from Kaṅkālī Tiḷā was installed in the Devanirmita Stūpa according to the inscription on it dated in year 49 or 79. 4 According to Jina-prabha sūri, 5 there was a Stūpa of Supārśvanātha at Mathurā, made of gold and jewels, erected by a goddess (devanirmita) in one night; during a controversy with other sects regarding its ownership, the goddess Kuberā is said to have guarded it and helped the Jainas. Later a king of Mathurā wanted to take away the gold, whereupon, the goddess became angry and wrought earthquakes and was pacified only when all the inhabitants of Mathurā agreed to carve a īgura of a Jina on their door-lintels. Once Pārśvanātha came to Mathurā and preached the doctrine. After his departure, the goddess told the inhabitants and the King that had times were approaching and that she would not live to protect the stūpa for ever in its uncovered condition. The priceless stūpa should therefore

---

1. *Elements of Buddhist Iconography*, pp. 10 f.
be covered under a super-structure of bricks. She also asked them to install in front a stone sculpture of Pārśvanātha. This was done.

Digambara texts like the Brhat-Kathā-Kośa of Hariṣena (932 A. D.) give a story of the origin of Five Stūpas at Mathurā, all built by gods during a controversy with the Buddhists. Somadeva in his Yaśastilaka-campū also gives a similar account and refers to only one Devanirmita Stūpa at Mathurā. As noted by Dr. Upadhye, Rājamalla (V. S. 1632) in his Jambūsvāṁīcaritra refers to the repair of Mathurā stūpas. Now a Pañca-stūpānvaya or Pañca-stūpa-nikāya is connected with the locality of Mathurā and Jinasena, the author of Jayadhavālā says that he belonged to this lineage.

The Paharpur Copper plate, dated in the year 159 (478 A. D.) refers to Pañca-stūpa-nikāya. It is therefore certain that in and around Mathurā, five Jaina stūpas existed, one of them, the oldest and the most famous, formed the subject of the legends of the Devanirmita stūpa. As shown above it was called Devanirmita in an inscription of at least the second century A. D. (167 A. D.), according to the generally accepted calculations of the dates of these inscriptions. Haribhadra sūri, in his vṛtti on the Āvaśyaka Niryakti, also called it Devanirmita. But neither the inscription nor Haribhadra nor any Digambara tradition specifies it as a stūpa of Supārśvanātha. It is only Jina-prabha in the fourteenth century who speaks of its having been a stūpa of Supārśvanātha. And when he says that Pārśvanātha was installed in front of the brick-superstructure (which actually must have been the original structure), it is not unreasonable to believe that the original Mathurā stūpa was a brick-stūpa dedicated to the memory of Pārśvanātha who flourished 250 years before the Nirvāṇa of Mahāvīra, i.e., in c. 777 B.C. A stūpa erected in this age would naturally be devanirmita to people of the Kuśāna age when the age or object of its erection were forgotten. But another explanation may be ventured in the light of the Śalapatha Brahmaṇa passage about Daiva and Āsūrya śmaśānas or funeral mounds; the first being square and Aryan, the second, round and non-Aryan.

1 Brhat-Kathā-Kośa, ed. by Dr. A. N. Upadhye (Sringhi Series), story no. 12, pp. 22-27.
2 Yaśastilaka-Campū, Ok. VI, secs. 17, 18, Vol. II, p. 315; also see Handiqui, K. K., Yaśastilaka Campū and Indian Culture, pp. 415 ff.
3 Brhat-Kathā-Kośa, notes, p. 379. Dr. Upadhye quotes the following verse from Rājamalla:—

कशिपत्र शिष्टाश्री कनिष्ठ तत्त: पर्यथ।
कशिपु विविषारौं स्तुतेऽगतन्तः

5 History of Bengal, I, p. 410.
A third explanation is also possible. Asoka is said to have employed ‘yakṣa’ artists, according to Tārānātha who speaks of Nāga and Deva art as well. The art of the Mathurā Stūpa was here said to have been the work of what was supposed to be ‘Deva-school.’

Jinaprattha sūri further says that here Jinabhadrā gani Kṣamāśramana (c. 500-600 A.D.) saved the manuscript of Mahānīśitha sūtra (from destruction), i.e., he recovered the text and saved it from oblivion. When the stūpa fell in ruins, at the instance of Bappabhāṭṭi sūri (c. 826 V.S.—770 A.D.), it was covered with a superstructure having figures of Ambikā, Kṣetrapāla and Cīlāniyā (?).

The Devanirmitta Stūpa at Mathurā is thus one of the earliest known stūpas in India and should be assigned to the eighth century B.C., especially because the title given to it is in accord with the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa tradition.  

The Sirkap stūpa with the motif of the double-headed eagle has been regarded as a Jaina stūpa on the analogy of the arched niches in the stūpa relief of the Mathurā Ayāgapata dedicated by Lōṇāsobhikā. Marshall associated the Sirkapa stūpa with Jainism only because he could not connect it with Buddhism, but the total absence of any Jaina antiquity in the site recovered hitherto, need not be overlooked. Jaina tradition never speaks of a stūpa at Taxila, they only say that Bāhubali established here the worship of the Dharmacakra. We should therefore await further discoveries before calling it a Jaina stūpa. It may incidentally be noted that the Tablet of Lōṇāsobhikā illustrated the type of a Jaina stūpa structure.

If Jinaprabha’s account of the repairs by Bappabhāṭṭi is correct, then, the present writer feels that the stūpa at Kaṇṭhālī Tīlā is not likely to be the site of the Devanirmitta stūpa as it is not likely that even a few sculptures of Bappabhāṭṭi’s age could not survive at the site, and because Jinaprabha’s account does not refer to any repairs in the Kuśāṇa age. He seems to have believed that the brick-structure was not covered with stones before Bappabhāṭṭi’s age.

1 Āvaśyaka Vṛtti, p. 454 on Niryutki gāthā 1012. Also cf. Brhat-Kalpa-Bhāṣya, VI. 6275 and comm.; also Vol. V. 5824.

Though spoken of as a description of the original appearance of the stūpa, Jinaprabha’s description of it is of its last appearance, the talk about of gold and jewels is however poetic:—तत्त्वानि वेदभूमी ओत्सवपद्धिको रविवर्षेऽवैध्रो ब्रह्मणुपरस्त्रिक्रियो तोरणविचार्याञ्जलेकी चिन्हो अर्थावरणानि तत्त्वानि वेदभूमी। इत्यं भूमिकाये भूमिकाये अवधियों पंचवस्तुपादित्यां द्विवांप्राटि तत्त्वानि वेदभूमी। आविर्भावितमतिमतिर्मिति द्विवांप्राटि पर्याप्ति हो। Then it was covered with bricks with an image of Pārśva in front. Op. cit., pp. 17-18.

2 A Guide to Taxila, pl. XIII, p. 88. Smith, J.S. pl. XII.
3. CAITYA—VRKŚAS

Existence of tree-worship in the Indus Valley Civilization is evidenced by representations on several seals and sealings. One of them shows a trisūla-horned deity with long hair, standing nude between two branches of a tree and a kneeling figure of a worshipper also with long hair, armlets and horns, behind whom is a composite animal. The leaves of the tree appear like those of the Pippala. 1 One of the seals from Chanhu Daro also depicts the Pippal Tree. 2 "Some sealings from Harappā show trees enclosed by a wall or railing. It cannot at present be stated definitely whether tree worship pertained to trees in their natural state or to their indwelling spirits." 3

Trees have been highly prized in India, at all times. They were useful in sacrifices for making the Yūpa (post for tying the sacrificial animal) for idhna (samidha offered in fire) and for sacrificial instruments like srūva, juhu etc. The Taittirīya Brāhmaṇa (I. 1.3) speaks of seven holy trees. The Taittirīya Samhitā (III 4.8.4) states that idhna should be of nyagrodha, udumbara, asvattha and plakṣa trees as they are the abodes of Gandharvas, Apsaras etc. The Baudhāyana (II. 3.25) holds the palāṣa tree so sacred that it prohibits its use for making seats, sandals, tooth-brushes etc. Patañjali quotes an ancient verse to the effect that if a person waters and tends mango-trees, his forefathers are pleased. 4

The Rgveda describes that it is under a tree with beautiful foliage that Yama drinks with the Gods and ancestors. 5 In the Rgvedic Āpri Sūktas, Vanaspatis are invoked. 6 A full sūkta, occurring with a little change in both RV. and AV, is addressed to Vanaspati in order to get the upperhand of one’s co-wife. 7 There are not a few sūktas in the AV. devoted to Oṣadhīs or Vanaspatis. The Krishna Yajurveda Samhitā prescribes an animal sacrifice to plants to remove obstacles in the attainment of offsprings. 8 Oṣadhīs are called

---

1 Vedāc Age, p. 188 and pl. no. VII. 8 reproduced from Marshall, Mohenjo-Daro. Also see Marshall, op. cit., I. p. 312.
2 Mazumdar, N. G., Explorations of Sindh, Pl. XVII. no. 34.
3 Vedāc Age, op. cit.
4 Mahābhāṣya, Vol. I. p. 14; also see Mahābhārata, anuśāsana parva, 58.
5 Rgveda, X. 131. 1.
6 Rgveda, I. 13. 11; I. 142. 11; I. 188. 10; II. 3. 10; III. 4. 10; V. 5. 10; VII. 2. 10; IX. 5. 10; X. 70. 10.
7 RV. X. 145; AV. III. 18.
8 V.M., 154; T.S., II. i. 5. 3.
'mothers' and 'goddesses,' and are invoked chiefly with waters and mountains.\(^1\)

"Caitya-ūpakhṣas are mentioned in the Atharva-Veda Pariṣṭa L.XXI, large trees are sometimes addressed as deities, they are connected with human fertility, and nymphs inhabiting them are asked to be propitious to passing wedding processions."\(^2\)

Souls or spirits were supposed to dwell in trees, to haunt them and were looked upon as gods\(^3\). Offerings are made to these trees-spirits, even human sacrifices are offered. They were consulted as oracles, expected to give sons and wealth, and were pleased when garlands are hung upon the branches and lamps lighted on all sides, and 'bali'—offerings made at the foot of the trees\(^4\). Manu refers to 'bali'—offerings to the tree spirits.\(^5\) Both Manu and Vājñāvalkya ask a snātaka to circumambulate, on his way, sacred trees like the Āsvattha etc.

The Mahābhārata forbids even the falling of the leaves of trees that are known as Caityas. Mm. Kane here interprets Caitya as "trees like the Āsvattha that have a platform (caitya) built for them\(^6\). The Āsvattha was already a sacred tree in the Indus Valley civilization.\(^7\)

Dr. Coomaraswamy cites a case, where, in explaining the Suciloma Sutta of Samyutta Nikāya, 11.5, a stone dias, throne or platform (taṅkśite maṇco) is stated to have been Yakkha's haunt (ūkhanam).\(^8\) The Mahābhārata in the passage noted above, uses the world Caitya in the sense of a

\(^1\) V M., 154; RV. X. 97 4. = YV. XII. 78 = TS. iv. 2. 6. 1.---
\(^2\) Coomaraswamy, HIIA., p. 41.
\(^4\) Jātaka, V. pp. 472, 474, 488; Jat., IV, 210, 353; III. 23, IV. 153. For the horrid and hideous practices connected with tree-worship, as evidenced from the Jātakas, see Mehta, Ratilal, Pre-Buddhist India, pp. 326 ff.
\(^6\) Mahābhārata, Sāntiparva 69.43 (चैत्यायं संपर्श्या स्वाम्यनि पवर्य पालनम्); Kane, History of Dharmaśāstra, II.2. p. 895. The āsvattha is already represented in the Indus Valley on a faience seal with animal heads attached to the stem. Coomaraswamy HIIA.. fig. 6.
\(^7\) Dr. Coomaraswamy writes: The Bodhidruma (nyagrodha of most Buddhist texts, akṣaya vaṭa of the Epic, but pippala or āsvattha of the reliefs) was certainly a sacred tree, haunted by a Devajā, before the Bodhisattva took his seat beneath it...Ibid., p. 47.
\(^8\) Ibid., p. 47 n. 4. Also see, Odette Viennot, loc., cit., pl. VIII. fig. D.
Caitya-tree, which has been a sacred-tree, on account of a stone dais or platform built round it, for worship of some spirits or gods, who were supposed to have been associated with such trees. As suggested by Dr. Coomaraswamy, “most of the Yakkhacetiya referred to in Buddhist and Jaina literature may have been sacred trees”. In this connection a very definite evidence is obtained from the Vasudevahindi of Saṁghadāsa gaṇī Vācaka, assignable to a period not later than the fifth century A.D., and probably dating from c. 330-450 A.D. According to this text, there was an udyaṇa called Manorama in Sāligāmā in the Magadha Janapada. Therein was the Jakkhā Sumanā, whose stone-plaque or platform (ṣilā = ṣilā) was placed there under an aśoka tree, the ṣilā was known as Sumanā. There the people worshipped this Yakṣa. A certain person, Satya by name, is further said to have spent a night in meditation in this area of the Semanason, standing in the kāyotsarga pose, in order to propitiate the Yakṣa. It seems that ṣilā is here used in the sense of a plaque or a relief deposited under the aśoka tree, on a platform (ṣilā pāesa of Vasudevahindi, p. 88) where Satya could stand in meditation before the ṣilā of the Yakṣa.

The description of the Pūrṇabhadra Caitya is the stock description of a Caitya for all Jaina canons; here, according to Dr. Coomaraswamy, is a development of a Yakṣa-Caitya, the original simple worship under a tree takes the form of some building. But this Caitya was in the midst of a vanakhaṇḍa (forest-grove) in the centre of which was a big Aśoka tree round which were many other trees, all with various types of creepers (lalā) entwined on them. The description that follows is noteworthy:

तस्म क असोगुरपावलिस्स उजैह वहने चढ़ चढ़ मालम भस्मा वसकाला व जहियादोस्तिय नितिविद्या वहने वद्धमाला, भस्मा, कंलास, मच्छ, दुपसण संवरणामारा अत्त्व वहने लाइह लाइह पड्डा मक्का श्रीरया विभ्रणा. अविभ्रण पदिन्ता।

तस्म क असोगुरपावलिस्स उजैह वहने कियाहामारपक्ष जालकालमविषय भुमा पालादिया दिसान्विषय अविभ्रण पदिन्ता...तस्म क असोगुरपावलिस्स उजैह वहने ब्रह्मादुजुला व उपलतुलाम उपलतुलाम भुमा वारस्तुला व उपलतुलाम उपलतुलाम पद्मात्यम व मुमुदस्तिया सिरियादुलाम वारस्तुला स्वरस्यामारा अविभ्रण जात पदिन्ता...  

1 Ibid., p. 47.
2 तत्स सुमनी नाम जस्तः तस्स असोगुरपावलिस्स तिला सुमना तत्स ये जया पूजति। Vasudevahindi, p. 85, also see p. 88.
3 Aupapātika Sūtra, sūtras, 2-5.
4 Dr. Coomaraswamy, HIIA., p. 47.
5 The portion is not printed in the text of the Aupapātika sūtra, sū. 4 but indicated by the use of जाव and noted by Abhayadeva in his commentary,
The passage, noted by Abhayadeva in his commentary as an additional description from some manuscripts, shows that the tree itself was decorated with the eight auspicious symbols (aśṭa-mañgala) with flags and banners of different colours, (Cf. HIIA, fig. 70) bells, fly-whisks and bunches (katha) or various flowers, clearly showing that the tree itself was regarded as sacred and adorned. The next description is even more noteworthy:—

The commentator notes another reading (vācanāntara) of the Śīlāpattamārṇaka, rendered in Sanskrit—

Below the best Aśoka tree was a big Prthvīśilā-pattaka, well proportioned in height, breadth and thickness slightly reclining against the stem of the tree (issim khandhasamallte). It was black like collirium, etc. and dark-blue like Nilolpala, and shining, eight-sided (āṭha-sīre), smooth, compact, and polished or shining (reflecting) like the surface of a mirror (āyamsatakoname), beautiful and decorated with carvings (bhatisticita) or thāṁrga (vyak according to Abhayadeva), bull, horse, nara-makara (hala-makara motif), bird, serpents (vālaga), kinnaras, deer, śarabha, yak, elephant, wild creepers and lotus, creepers and was soft to the touch like garment of an animal-hide (ājinaka), butter, cotton etc. Placed on a simhāsana, it was beautiful to look at.

As—

Hatthaga would mean mark of the palm. But here the word is used either in the sense of marks of the different flowers (stamped with some pastes) or bunches which could be carried in hands.


Interpretation of this is important, Abhayadeva, in his comm. (p. 10) renders it as मनाहसेतु. It is difficult to say whether this Prthvīśilāpattaka was ever regarded as a platform with a part of the tree's stem embedded in it, surely this pattā rested on a platform, slightly reclining against the stem of the tree, since it is said to rest on a simhāsana (sīhāsamālīhie).
Abhayadeva interprets sīhasanāsamthle as sīhasanākārao which is obviously wrong.¹ He, however, notes on the basis of another vācanā that its borders were inlaid with pearls (muklājāla-khacitāntakarmā).²

It is therefore certain that the śīlāpatṭa was placed under a tree, reclining a little (issim) against its stem, and deposited on a sīhāsana obviously because it was an object of worship. The carvings described above were decorative, in the centre might have been the figure of a yakṣa or any spirit or of a symbol; commentators are silent regarding the meaning of Prthvi-śīlāpatṭa. What does Prthvi signify here? Was it a terracotta paṭṭa? or was it a stone-plaque dedicated to the Mother-goddess Prthvi? An easier interpretation is however possible so far as the position of the Paṭṭa is concerned. It rested on a sīhāsana, not vertically but horizontally, (either slightly raised at the end near the tree, or with its one end probably thrust into the stem by scraping the latter’s surface, which was possibly the meaning conveyed by issim khandhasanallīna. It gave stability to the paṭṭa placed on a dias or a sīhāsana, the interpretation further obtains confirmation from the representation of Bodhi-tree shrine at Bhārhut.³ If then, the paṭṭa, was placed horizontally, it becomes a spot for laying offerings to the spirit or the tree. Nay, it also became the pitha for a representation of a spirit or of a symbol as can be inferred from the relief of the Dhamma-cakkha shrine, also from Bhārhut.⁴

It is in this sense that the Vasudevahīṃḍi speaks of sumana-śilā of Sumana Yakṣa under an aśoka tree. The Yakṣa figure was placed on this pitha or platform.⁵ It is also possible to infer a stage in which the object of worship was carved in relief on the surface of the śilā itself and offerings placed on it. Surely the Prthvi-Śīlāpatṭa is the precursor of the Jaina Āyāgaṇaṇa obtained from the Koṅkali Tiḷāi, most of which are now assigned to the first century B.C.

Originally possibly a Caitya-tree or a sacred tree, was simply enclosed in a railing as can be seen from representations on a Jaina Āyāgaṇaṇa from Koṅkali Tiḷāi, Mathura⁶ (fig. 11) and from such representations at Bhārhut and

¹ Anupālikā, (Āgamodaya Samiti ed.), sūtra 5, comm. on pp. 10-11.
² Especially see, Barua, B. M., Book of Bhārhut, Vol. III. Fig. 32.
³ Coomaraswamy, HIIA., Figs. 4t, 46 and 5t. Also, Barua, Book of Bhārhut, Ill. Figs. 26, 28, 30, 3t.
⁴ Coomaraswamy, HIIA., fig. 4t.
⁵ The practice of collecting stones and symbols of divinity is an ancient custom, many of the village gods and goddesses are up to this date placed under trees which shall in the worship paid to the godlings underneath. See the Age of Imperial Unity, p. 474.
⁶ See the section on Āyāgaṇaṇa. Also see, Le culte De L’Arbre Dans L’Inde Ancienne, par Odette Viennot (Paris, 1954), pl. XII, figs. B, C. I have
Sāncī. The simple practice observed also on Harappā sealings, continued even after the beginning of the Christian era, but at some early period, a stage was also evolved in which, below the trees these platforms and objects of worship were placed. This stage came in much earlier than the age of Bhārhatu and must have existed even before that of Mahāvīra who stayed in the yakṣayatanas described above. Fig. 67 is an interesting relief, of Śunga age, from Mathura, showing a huge Śīvāliṅga under a tree, both enclosed in a railing.

The description of the Aśoka tree in the Aupapātika is remarkable for two reasons. Firstly, because we get here a stage in Yakṣa-worship to which the Caitya-vrksas are intimately allied. Here possibly the tree itself with the Śilā-patā under it is the Yakṣayatanas as in the case of Suciloma Jātaka (Saṁyutta Nikāya, i, 5) where a tankile mañce is stated to be the Yakshī's haunt (bhavam) in that case the Aśoka tree itself, the Caitya-vrksa, is the Caitya of Pūrṇabhadra in our passage. It seems that the carving of, a figure of the yakṣa on the Śilā-patā or of installing a sculpture of the deity was a later stage, but it must be remembered that even this stage might have existed in the age of Mahāvīra if the shrine of Moggarapāṇi yakṣa at Rājagriha referred to in the Jaina Canon, can be regarded as dating from the age of Mahāvīra. Since the Pūrṇabhadra shrine was already ciraṅga in the age of Mahāvīra, the interpretation offered above is not incompatible.

The second noteworthy fact about this passage is its description of the Śilā-patā, a critical study of which supports the views stated above. This is possibly the first known literary evidence of what is well known as the Mauryan Poland if the Śilā-patā is regarded as a stone-plaque, and of the N. B. P. ware if the Prātiśī Śilā-Patā is regarded as a terracotta-plaque (Prātiśī-clay, and Śilā-Patā being a rādha word for such votive slabs). I am not inclined to take it as a stone-plaque dedicated to the Mother-Goddess Prātiśī for the simple reason that the passage must refer to the worship of the yakṣa Pūrṇabhadra rather than to that of the Mother-goddess. The plaque was highly polished, shining like a mirror and the surface was soft to touch like cotton or butter. It was besides painted and inlaid with pearls.

It is now well known that the so called Northern Block Polished Ware is obtained in different colours and not only in black. Our text seems to speak of at least three colours, black, bluish and green for though the paṭṭa is called kṛṣṇa, the upamas given include those of the nilotpala and the marakata not utilised the evidence of this work in these lectures delivered before the work could be available. But the work is an important contribution on the Cult of the Tree in ancient India.

1 cf. Odette Viennot, Le Culte De L'Arbre Dans L'Inde Ancienne, pl. VIII Fig. D, from Amarāvatī Stūpa.
stone. The final editors of the text in the fifth century A.D. could not fully understand the older text as by that time the original specimens were lost and the editors were possibly confused. The plaque had either paintings or reliefs of animals, creepers etc. That it was a polished plaque, shining and reflecting like a mirror, is further suggested by the vācanāntara which calls it rūpaka-pratirūpā-darśaniya.

Recent excavations at Kuśāmbi and Vaiśāli has shown that this beautiful polished ware was, available in different colours and sometimes painted also. The centre of this technique, or place of its origin is not known, but it seems that it was Magadha. Excavations at Kuśāmbi have shown the existence of this polished ware in pre-Mauryan layers, just below the foundations of the Ghosṭārāma, and hence we have little hesitation in holding that the Jaina varṇaka of the Pṛthvi Śilāpaṭṭa and the Purṇabhadra Ceitya is based upon genuine ancient traditions referring to an age antedating Mahāvīra. The description of the Aśoka tree is based on a very early tradition having its analogy in the reliefs at Bhārhat. A still lower circular or square open platform all round the tree, should have existed, for the worshippers to stand on, or sit in meditation or circumambulate round the tree as is suggested by fig. 32 of Garua's Bharhat Vol. III.

Another stage in the worship of a Caitya tree can be easily imagined in the erection of a pītha with śilāpaṭṭa1 on each of the four sides of a tree. This served as the fundamental conception of the early Caitya, open on four sides, Caturmukha shrine. This inference is confirmed by the elaborate account of Caitya-vrksas in the Samavasaraṇa of Ādinātha described by Jinasena in his Ādipuraṇa. They are called Caitya-vrksas, because at their roots are placed on four sides, four images (caityas) of the Jinas.2

The Caitya-trees of the Bhavānavāsi gods are described in a similar way

1 Cl. Le culte De L’Arbre Dans L’Inde Ancienne, Pl. XII, figs. A, E, F, Pl. XIII, figs. A, B, C, D, Pl. XIV, fig. A.
by the Tiloyapannatti. It confirms the belief that at some stage elaborate lower platforms were erected all round the tree, a practice which is seen even to-day in Indian towns and villages.

Before proceeding to the examination of Jaina lists of Caitya-vr̥kṣas and the conception behind them, it must be remembered that this tree-worship, popular in ancient times, noticed in the Vedas, formed an important part of the religious beliefs and practices of the masses with whom the Buddha or the jina was mainly concerned in his opposition to the Vedic priestly class and its rituals. The spirits dwelling in the trees were Nāgas, Yakṣas or Gandharvas etc., easily approachable without the help of complex sacrificial details. It is such Caityas, with udyānas having Caitya-trees in them, that Mahāvīra is generally reported to have stayed in during his wanderings, before and after becoming a Tīrthaṅkara, obviously because firstly the area was accessible to all types of people and ascetics, secondly because it was the best place for propagation of one's school of thought. People used to sit in worship under such trees and in such moments Buddha and Mahāvīra obtained Enlightenment. Rhys Davids notes, "while in all the oldest accounts of Gotama's attainment of Buddha-hood there is no mention of the tree under which he was sitting at the time, yet already in a Suttanta it is incidentally mentioned that this event took place under a Pippala tree." This practice of meditating under trees, is what Buddha seems to have appealed to, as suggested by Rhy Davids, when at the end of some earnest dialogue he used to close it with an appeal: "Here are the trees: Think this matter out." Thus the belief that Buddha obtained enlightenment under a Pippala tree, or that Mahāvīra obtained it under a Śala tree may be based on facts, and when lists of other Buddhas or

1 cf.—कृष्णसुवारङ्कन् च चवज्ञेयं नवकंदन्ति पीढ़ियं।
पीढ़िरविनुभुम्खे रम्मा प्रेषिति पौलुमा ॥ १३ ॥

॥××इतिक्षुतंतुला षट्ग्रावजालाविरमशिणा ॥ १६ ॥
आदिशिवेषण हेषा पुष्टिस्मया समवभवयचेनुमा।
सीतुप्पत्तित्यो इतिगतिस्मयि वे विषया ॥ १७ ॥

चन्दरास्मात् मूले पोशं चविस्राचं वनस्पतः।
प्रेषिति किष्टिष्पदिमा पलवंकितिया युरेऽहि महशिपिणा ॥ १८ ॥
चउदिरापारिमां चहरहामांगशेधि सोशिक्षा।
बरवस्वाशिवमशेधि नास्यथान्सेधि प्रहर्मा ॥ १९ ॥


2 See also, Rhys Davids, Buddhist India, p. 232.

3 Cfr. Bhagavati sūtra, 3.2, sū. 144 which describes Mahāvīra as meditating under a tree on a Prthviśilāpatṭa.

4 Buddhist India, pp. 230-31.
Tirthaṅkaras grew, their Caitya-trees were also recorded by both the sects.

But since the Buddha was not represented in human form in early Buddhist worship, the Bodhi-tree attained greater importance in Buddhist art, while the Jainas were more or less satisfied only with recording of the list of Caitya-trees of different Jinas and by giving them only secondary importance in art. The Caitya-tree, possibly on account of its age-long existence as an object of worship, had to be introduced on a relief sculpture of a Jina, by showing its foliage above his head. The introduction of the Caitya-tree was especially due to the possible appeal it made to the masses with whom worship of trees was so popular. The Jainas as well as the Buddhists gave a new meaning to the Tree-Worship. They were the trees under which their leaders obtained Enlightenment, and were worshipped or represented on this account, and not because particular spirits or godlings were associated with them. It helped them to override the Tree-cult and along with it the cults of Nāgas, Yakṣas, Bhūtas, Gandharvas and others. The Jina-image was placed under a tree and worshipped. With the growth of shrines, the practice died out amongst the Jainas. That the Caitya tree was given importance due to Tree-cult of the masses is best illustrated from a type of Tirthaṅkara images from the South where the Jina sits under a big tree, his figure seated on a pīṭha and almost all other prāthihāryas either eliminated or very much subdued (cf. fig. 72 from Kalugumalai Tinnevelley district. Also cf. fig. 73 from Pañcāsara temple, Patan, N. Gujarat and fig. 75 from a Jaina shrine, Surat).

Viewed in this light, the cosmographical accounts of both the Jaina sects, describing Caitya yākṣas in the palaces of different gods, would be regarded as reminiscent of the earlier forms of Jaina worship. It may incidentally be noted that these gods, Saudharmendra and others are similarly reported to be worshipping the bones of the Jinas, placed in dimond-boxes on high positions. This fact also is a record of the earlier stage of Jaina worship.

The earliest reference to the Caitya tree of Mahāvira is perhaps the account of Mahāvira's life in the Ācārāṅga sūtra, book II which is regarded as later in age than the book I. The Kalpa sūtra which speaks of all the twenty-four Tirthaṅkaras, but gives details of lives of only four—Rṣabha, Mahāvira, Pārśva and Nemi—and only mentions the age of others, does not note the Caitya trees of these remaining twenty Jinas. The Samavāyāṅga sūtra which, though it incorporates much earlier material, is a later compilation, it gives lists

---

1 cf.: ज्ञेषु जिना वातिष्ठतुद्रवर्त्तकस्य सैवेद्वायुस्मात: संहिनिहितः ।
ब्रजस्तरोभवस्य सैवेद्वायुस्मात: प्रसीः जिनश्रय:मेवेदः ॥
An old verse, quoted by Caturvijaya in Ekavimsatisthānaka-prakaraṇa, comm. pp. 28 ff.

2 Ācārāṅga Sūtra, SBE, Vol. XXII p. 201.
of Tirthaṅkaras of Past, Present and Future, as also of Tirthaṅkaras of Airavata kṣetra, and also records a list of Caitya-trees of all the twenty-four Tirthaṅkaras of this age in the Bharata kṣetra. The list being common to both the Jaina sects was evolved at least before the Digambara-Śvetāmbara partition regarding acknowledgement of canons and whatever difference is visible in the Tiloyapannatti list is only due to some early error of scribes. A list of Caitya-trees of the various Jinas is appended at the end of this discussion. With the evolution of lāṅchanas or recognising symbols for the Tirthaṅkaras, Caitya-trees have lost much of their value in identifying sculptures of Tirthaṅkaras. Jain Purāṇas generally give identical lists for the trees under which these Jinas took their diṅkās.

It seems that the Jainas have assigned the spirits connected with this ancient tree-worship to the class of Vyantara gods. The Vyantaras are subdivided into eight groups—Piśācas, Bhūtas, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas, Kinnaras, Kimpuruṣas, Mahoragas (Nāgas) and Gandharvas. Each group has on its crest the symbol of a tree in the following order:—Kadamba, Sulaśa, Vaṭa, Khatvāṅga, Aśoka, Campaka, Naga and the Tumburu tree, according to the Śvetāmbara traditions. The Digambara lists replace the Khatvāṅga (of Rākṣasas) for the Badori tree. Khatvāṅga alone in the Śve. list is not a tree, and it seems that the Digambaras were more faithful in recording this tradition or possibly, the Rākṣasas were originally not tree spirits.

The Sthānāṅga gives the Caitya-tree worshipped by each of the ten classes of Bhavanvisi gods; a different list is supplied by the Tiloyapannatti. This only signifies the association of Caitya-tree or tree-cult with the area of Jaina shrines.

Ambikā Yakṣi, the first Śasana-devatā introduced in Jaina worship, sits under a mango-tree which is reminiscent of the early association of Yakṣa-worship with the tree-cult. Sometimes older ideas wonderfully persist or are revived even at a very late age, and it may be said that even the most ancient superstitions or cults do not totally die away. In the mediaeval period, in

---

1 Samavāyāga sūtra, sa, 159, p. 152; also Jīvājīvābhīṣgama sūtra, sū. 127, p. 225 and sū. 142, p. 251 for Caitya trees.


3 For lists of both traditions with sources, see Kirfel, Die Kosmographie der Inder, pp. 273f.

4 Sthānāṅga sūtra, 10.3. sūtra 766, Vol. II. p. 487. The commentator says that these were worshipped near the Siddhāyatana.

EASTERN INDIA, we have a few reliefs of Ganeśa standing or dancing under the spread arch of a mango tree. Ganeśa's original connections with Yakṣa worship are well-known and this is reminiscent of it. All attempts to obtain literary evidence for this association of Ganeśa with mango tree have so far failed.

Along with the conception of Caitya-trees may be noted the conceptions of Tree of Life and the Wish-Fulfilling Trees (Kalpa-drūma) in Brahmanical and Buddhist texts. The Jaina texts also speak of ten Kalpa-drūmas. These are described in details in the Jambudvīpa-prajñāpīti. Hemacandra in his Trīṣaṭīśalākāpurūṣa-Caritra (I. i. vv. 226-37) describes the ten kinds of Kalpa trees in the Uttarakurus as follows:—"The ten kinds of wishing trees, Madyāṅgas, etc., always give to the people whatever they desire without effort on their part. Among these, the Madyāṅgas give wine, the Bhrāgas dishes, the Tūryāṅgas choico musical instruments. . . . The Dīpaśikhās and Jyotīskas give a wonderful light, the Cītrāṅgas furnish wreaths, and the Cītrarasas in turn food. Madyāṅgas furnish ornaments, the Gehākāras houses, and the Anaṅgas various kinds of divine apparel." 4

---

1 For illustrations see, Banerji, R. D., Eastern School of Mediaeval Indian Sculpture, and History of Bengal, Vol. I.
2 Esp. see, Coomaraswamy, Elements of Buddhist Iconography.
## Caitya-Trees.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Tirthaṅkara</th>
<th>Śvetāmbara</th>
<th>Digambara</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Rāśabhanātha</td>
<td>Nyagrodha</td>
<td>same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Ajitānātha</td>
<td>Saptaparṇa</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Sambhavaṇātha</td>
<td>Śāla (Shorea Robusta)</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Abhirandana</td>
<td>Piyaka or Priyaka</td>
<td>Sarala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Sumatinātha</td>
<td>Priyaṅgu (Panicum italicum)</td>
<td>same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Padmaprabha</td>
<td>Chaturābha (Anethum sowa)</td>
<td>Priyaṅgu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Supārśvanātha</td>
<td>Śīrīṣa (Acacin sirisha)</td>
<td>same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Candraprabha</td>
<td>Nāga</td>
<td>same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Puṣpadanta (Suvidhi)</td>
<td>Mali</td>
<td>Akṣa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Śītālanātha</td>
<td>Pilaṅkhu</td>
<td>Dhūli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Śreyāṁśanātha</td>
<td>Tiṇḍinga</td>
<td>Palāśa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Vāspupuja</td>
<td>Pāṭala (Bignonia suaveolens)</td>
<td>Tenduva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Vimalanātha</td>
<td>Jambū (Engenia jambolana)</td>
<td>Pāṭala-Jambū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Anantarātha</td>
<td>Aśvattha</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Dharmanātha</td>
<td>Dadhiparṇa</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Śāntinātha</td>
<td>Nandi (Cedrela toong)</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Kunthunātha</td>
<td>Tilaka</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Āranātha</td>
<td>Āmra-</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Mallinātha</td>
<td>Aśoka</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Muniśuvrata</td>
<td>Campaka (Michelia Champaka)</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Naminātha</td>
<td>Bakula (Mimusops elengi)</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Neminātha</td>
<td>Vetasā</td>
<td>Meṣaśṛṅga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Pārśvanātha</td>
<td>Dhātaki (Grislea tomentosa)</td>
<td>Dhava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Mahāvīra</td>
<td>Śāla.</td>
<td>Same</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4. ĀYĀGAPATAS

Āyāgapaṭas or Tablets of Homage, mainly obtained from different sites at Mathurā offer an interesting study. Most of these Āyāgapaṭas are assignable to the later phase of the Śuṅga art and some of them belong to the period of transition to the Kuśāna art. The significance and use of these tablets of homage is discussed along with Caitya trees. Here a short account of each of them will be given.

Tablet I.—Gift of an inhabitant of Mathurā. (Fig. 14)

The Āyāgapaṭa (No. J. 248, Lucknow Museum, size 2'-10* sq.), set by an inhabitant of Mathurā¹ according to the partly preserved inscription at its lower rim, though partly mutilated from the right corner, is a beautiful specimen of art assignable to c. 100-50 B.C., obtained from the Kaṅkāli Ṭīla, Mathurā. It shows in the centre, a sixteen-spoked wheel enclosed in another circle with band of ṭilaka-ratnas inside. This circle is followed by a bigger circle made up of eight ladies represented like flying-gandharvas, and carrying flowers. The broad band or rim of this big circle is made up of a twisted rope interspersed with rosettes. This Wheel is supported by Suparnā dwaris, half human, represented in the four corners of the square which encloses the Big Wheel. The four sides of this square have broad borders or panels, with svastika on the left upper and right lower corners, and another composite symbol made of four tilakaratnas, with the circular base common to each. The fourth end of the paṭa is lost. Below, on the lower border is an inverted tilakaratna in the centre having on two sides half human mythical flying animals, one male and the other female. A corresponding panel existed on each side with similar animals; in the centre of the panel on the left end is seen the Śrīvatsa symbol.

Certainly the Wheel cannot represent the Jaina Conception of Time with six ārūḍs of Utsarpini and six more of the Avasarpini, since our wheel has sixteen spokes. The only alternative left is to regard it as the Dharmatakra, or Wheel of Law.

Tablet II. Set up by the Wife of Śivaghoṣaka. (Fig. 12)

This tablet is badly defaced on the right lower and upper ends, but the carving is easily understood. In the middle of this square tablet (J. 253

¹ Smith, Jaina Stūpa, Pl. VIII, p. 15; Agarwala, Guide to Lucknow Museum, p. 4; Buhtier, Ep. Ind. II, pp. 200, 313. Namo Arahato Mahāvīraṃ Māhuṣaka Lavaṅgaśa (sa) bhāyāye va.......taye (āyāgapaṭo)
Lucknow Museum; size 3’ – 1” × 2’ – 10” from Mathurā)\(^1\) is a big circle having four tilaka-ratnas facing each of the four sides and arranged in a composite way, with the lower circle, common to each of them. This lower half of the tilaka-ratna being a circle, is utilised for the representation of a Jina in the centre, with a naked monk (a gaṇadhara) standing on each side. The Jina sits on a raised dias, probably in the ardha-padmāsana, and in dhyāna mudrā. He is protected by a seven-headed cobra over his head, above the snake-hoods is an umbrella with tassels of garlands issuing out of it. The Jina probably represents Pārśvanātha attended by two naked gaṇadhāras. The padma-latā in the broad band of the bigger circle and the wine-creepers on the right lower end of the square-tablet may be noted. The right lower corner of the tablet shows a symbol (mahāpuṇḍurīka?), the left lower shows a lion sitting on his legs, the left upper shows an elephant and the right upper corner shows two winged mythical lions. The characters of the inscription on the lower border of the paṭa, partly peeled off, are engraved, according to Smith, in “an archaic type prior to the Kuśāna era.” Set up by one Śivaghosaka, the tablet should be regarded as a specimen of the Śuṅga art, assignable to the first half of the first century B.C.

**Tablet III. of Ārayavatī set up by Āmohini (Fig. 14 A)**

This fine votive tablet, set up by Āmohini in the year 42 or 72 of the reign of Mahākṣatrapa Śoḍāsa, is, as Smith has shown, “essentially an Ayāgapata, though not so called,” but expressly said to have been meant “for the worship of the Arhata” (Arahapatūṭa) like the other Ayagapatas. The inscription\(^2\) on the top of the sculpture begins with an adoration to

\(^1\) Smith, *Jaina Stūpa*, Pl. X, p. 17; *Ep. Ind.*, II. No. 31. The inscription is read as *Namo Arahantana Śuṇgho (saka) sa bhārī (ya)—na—.*


Year 42nd of Śoḍāsa would, according to the chronology adopted in the Age of Imperial Unity, be 27 A. D., which would not suit the style. Lüders reads 72 instead of 42, cf. *Ep. Ind.* II. No. 2. Rapson, *The Date of Āmohini Votive Tablet of Mathurā*, Indian Studies in honour of Charles Lannman, pp. 49-52, reads 42.

J. E. Van Lohuizen-De Leeuw, “*The Scythian Period,*” pp. 65-72, has discussed again the characters for 70 and 40 and shown that the tablet gives a date 72. According to her theory, which appears to be a plausible one, it is dated in the old Śaka era of 129 B. C., which would give a date, 57 B. C. for this Tablet. She however offers a different explanation of Ārayavatī-Āyapaṭa-Āyagapata, *ibid*, p. 147, which explanation, however, is not acceptable to us. It must be remembered that the ārayavatī occurs in I. 3 and ārayavatī in I. 4,
Symbol Worship in Jainism

Vardhamāna. The Āyavati or (Āryavati or Āryāvati) set up by Āmohini, naturally refers to the Royal lady represented standing in bold relief in the centre (of the tablet), dressed elegantly and standing with the right hand held as if in the abhaya pose and with left one akimbo. A male attendant to her right holds an umbrella over her head. A female attendant with a garland stands on the right near the much defaced pillar. Between the Āryavati and the umbrella bearer is a small figure of a boy (or a girl) with folded hands. On the left of the lady is a female waving the flywhisk. Obviously, the figure represents a royal lady, (not a nun) and one who deserved adoration and worship. It is therefore reasonable to suppose that she is the mother of a Jina, probably of Vardhamāna, invoked in the beginning of the inscription. The garlands hanging in the background remind one of such hanging from the Kalpa trees in the Bhārhatu railings.

Tablet IV. Set up by Śivayaśas. (Fig. 7)

This is an interesting tablet, which, though mutilated gives a partial view of the Jaina Stūpa with the toraṇa gateway and railing round the circumambulatory passage, reached by a flight of steps. The characters in the inscription below the railing are, according to Smith, “little more archaic than those of Dhanabhūti’s inscriptions on the gateway of the Bhārhatu stūpa, dated in the reign of the Śuṅgas, or about 150 B. C.” They seem to do somewhat later, and Buhler, admitting that they are ‘archaic’ adds that they “belong to the period before Kaniska.” The tablet may be roughly assigned to the early first century B. C.

Tablet V. Set up by Śīhanādika. (Fig. 13)

A Jina sits in padmāsana, dhyāna mudrā, with a chattra above head, in the central circle of the four composite tilaka-ratnas (same as tri-ratnas of Buddhist terminology). The upper most panel of the tablet shows, in the central section, a pair of fish, a heavenly car, a Śrīvatsa mark and a powder-box. In the corresponding part of the panel at the lower end are shown, a tilakaratna, a full blown lotus, a symbol which Dr. Agrawal recognises as Indrayaṣṭi or Vaijayanti and a maṅgala-kalasa (auspicious vase). These eight symbols are the oldest known representations of the aṣṭamaṅgalas of Jaina traditions.

which shows that this āyavati (āyāgapaṭa) was installed and that it was a Tablet of (representing) Āryavati.

1 The Stūpa is discussed separately under the section of Stūpa-worship. Also see, Smith, Jaina Stūpa, pl. XII, pp. 3 and 19; Buhler, Ep. Ind. IV. p. 196.

2 Agrawala, Guide to Lucknow Museum, p. 2, fig. 5. and his हस्तचित्ति, p. 120. Smith, Jaina Stūpa, pl. VII, p. 14.
STUDIES IN Jaina ART

This Āyāgapāṭa (J. 249, Lucknow Museum, size 2' x 1' - 11½) is assignable to a period not later than 1 A.D., and is noteworthy for the typical pillars in the Persian-Achemenian style surmounted by the Dharma-cakra and the elephant capitals.

Tablet VI. Set up by Śivamitrā.

This tablet is noteworthy for its inscription which shows that it was set up by Śivamitrā of Kaushika family, wife of Gotiputra (Gautamiputra), a black serpent to the Pothayas and Śakas. According to Smith, the inscription is incised in "archaic characters, apparently anterior to the Kuśāna period."1

The tablet is recovered in only a fragment which shows the leg of the crossed-stand of the type of object shown in the row of auspicious objects on the tablet of Sihanadikā discussed above. The object looks like a representation of sthāpanācārya, or sthāpanā, and is identified as Indrayaśī or Vaijayanti by Dr. Agrawal. It also had a pair of fishes of which one is still visible.

This further confirms the inference drawn here that the āyāgapāṭas generally represented one or more of the Jaina (eight) auspicious object or symbols.

The tablet is very important in another way. According to the Pañca-Kalpa-Bhāṣya and Pañca-Kalpa-Cūrṇi (both in mss.), a Sātavāhana king asked a question to the famous Kālakācārya (well versed in Nimittasāstra) about Mathurā. He asked when Mathurā will fall or whether it will fall or not. This tablet speaks of a Gautamiputra defeating Śakas and Pothayas. Was he the Sātavāhana who put the question?2—especially when we find his queen setting up a tablet at Mathurā and describing Gotiputra as a "Black Serpent to the Śakas etc."

Tablet VII. Set up by Lonaśobhikā. (Fig. 14B)

This tablet of homage Q. 2, Mathurā Museum, (2' - 4" x 1' - 9½") is especially noteworthy as it is carved with a complete Stūpa, reached by a flight of steps, and flanked by two pillars in the Persepolitan style.3 According

---

1 Smith, op. cit., pl. XIII, p. 30; Ep. Ind., I. op. cit., inscr. no. 33. The Pothayas, mentioned along with the Śakas, is interesting. Probably it is a corrupt prakrit for the Parthians:

2 And was he the Vikrama who defeated the Śakas and started the era of 57 B.C.?

to the new reading of Dr. Agrawal it was set up by Vasu, the daughter of a courtesan Lopasobhikā, who also erected a shrine of the Arhats, a hall of homage (āyāgāsaabhā), a cistern, (and) a stone-slab (śilāpaṭa) at the sanctuary of the Nirgrantha Arhats. The inscription now throws new light in as much as the slab is called a "śilāpaṭa". Śilāpāta is also mentioned in the stock-description of a caitya obtained in the Aupapātika-sūtra. One would naturally be tempted to identify the 'Śilā-paṭa' of the Jaina texts with the Āyāga-paṭa of some of the inscriptions. Ali such paṭas are dedicated with a common expression "Arhata-pūjaye" (Dr. Agrawala's translation of "arhata-pūjaye" as "in honour of the Arhats" is better than of the older ones) and the tablet under discussion, set up by Vasu, though called a "Śilā-paṭa" is obviously also an āyāgapāṭa. The paṭa is assignable to the Kuśāna period both from the evidence of the script and from the art of the carvings.2

Tablet VIII. Set up by an unknown donor. (Fig. 11)

The tablet is noteworthy for the following reason: Tablet I is meant for the worship of the Dharma-cakra; Table II for that of the tri-ratna (jñāna-darśana-cāritra, the fundamentals of the Jaina religious practice, or the teaching of the Jina shown in the centre), Tables VII and IV are for the worship of the Stūpa. This Tablet (J. 250 Lucknow Museum, size 3' x 2'8") is possibly for the worship of the eight auspicious symbols, suggested by a big ornamental svastika, enclosed in a big circle, and with a small svastika, a Śilvatsa, a pair of fish, and a bhadrasana (or Indrayasti?) shown in its four arms. In the centre of the big svastika, is another circle, a miniature of the main circle of Tablet II, showing the Jina and the tri-ratnas. The circle round the big svastika shows male and female worshippers of the figures of a Jina, a Caitya-tree enclosed in a square railing, a stūpa and another object (badly damaged) represented on four sides in the rim of the circle.4 The pedestal of

---
1 The inscription, as read by Dr. Agrawala, JUPHS., XXIII. pp. 69-70.
2 Smith and Coddington, History of Fine Art, p. 40. It is more likely that this paṭa dates from a period between 1 and 78 A.D.
3 Smith, Jaina Stūpa, pl. IX. p. 16. The inscription on this tablet is highly defaced. Also see K.P. Ind. II. pl. I b. pp. 311-313.
4 Of all the Āyāga-paṭas this is the most important one as it represents in one plaque all the fundamentals of Jaina worship of this age. Its latest date would be c. 1 A.D.
the paṭa shows in the centre a highly defaced inscription and partly defaced eight auspicious symbols, out of which the water-jar, the lotus, the tri-ratna the śrīvatsa, and the svastika can be recognised easily.

*Tablet IX. Set up by the wife of Bhadranandi.* (Fig. 10)

This tablet (J. 252, Lucknow Museum, Size 2'-7" × 2'-3½") set up by Acalā (according to Bühler, Agota, according to Smith)¹ may be compared with Tablet No. II set up by Śivagboṣaka discussed above. The theme of a central Jina, in the circle of the composite four tri-ratnas is common to both. The panel at the bottom showed all the eight auspicious symbols (the one on the right end being partly mutilated). The pillar on each end of the Tablets is noteworthy. The inscription² is carved in characters of the Kuśāṇa period.

A few more fragments of such Āyāgapaṭas are preserved in the Curzon Museum, Mathurā, one of which (No. 1603 of the Museum) shows a Stūpa in the central medallion. Another fragment (No. 2313), with an inscription on the reverse reading Śilāpaṭo Arahāla-pu..... shows, on the observe, Aśoka-foliage which suggests that this was meant for the worship of the Caitya tree.³ The expression "Śilāpaṭo" used for the Tablet (āyāgapaṭa) is noteworthy.

The above analysis has helped us to find out a chief characteristic of the worship of the Āyāgapaṭas. Just as each icon represents a particular deity, (e.g. one or the other of the twenty-four jinas), each Āyāgapaṭa, too, represents one particular object venerated by the Jinas, namely, the stūpa, the dharma-cakra, the tri-ratna, the aṣṭamaṅgalas⁴ (one would also expect a Tablet

² The inscription reads:—

₁ Namo Arahantānam (mala) ... nasa dhītu
   Bhadrayaśasa vadhuye Bhadranaṁda bhayaye

₂ A (acalā) ye ā(yā)gapaṭo pratihāpilo Arahataśujāye.


Another new fragment (No. 3496) is described by K. D. Bajpai, JUPHS., XXI, (1948) pls. 1-2, pp. 117 ff. Fig. 1. For an Āyāgapaṭa from Kosam, discussed by Banerji, R. D., *A.S.I.*, sec, A.R., 1913-14, pp. 202 ff.; pl. LXX.

⁴ In my paper on *Vardhamanā-Vidvē-Paṭa* Journal of the Indian Society of Oriental Arts, Vol. IX (1941), I suggested that Bali-paṭṭas referred to by Hemacandra correspond to the earlier Āyāgapaṭas. Hemacandra, describing a Samavasaraṇa writes: "The arches were adorned with flags and white umbrellas and eight auspicious symbols below, looked like those on offering slabs (Bali-paṭṭas)." Trisasti, I. 3.42139.
with a big *Mangala-Kalasa*, like Tablet VIII showing the *Svastika*), the Caitya-Vṛksa, as also the Mother of the Jina, and the Jina himself. This worship of Śilāpaṭas was extended to monks of repute as can be seen from a Tablet representing a monk Kaṇha Samanā, illustrated by Smith, *Jaina Stūpa*, Pl. XVII. no. 2.¹

According to the Aupapātika², Śilāpaṭas are placed on a simhāsana, under the shade of the Aśoka-tree in the garden (vana-khaṇḍa) of a Caitya. They are beautiful in appearance with representations of wolves, bulls, horses, nara-makaras (half-human crocodiles), birds, kinnaras rurus and of creepers like the vanalatā, padmalatā etc. They are (sometimes) of an octagonal shape. Abhayadeva Śūri, the commentator, notes a Sanskrit-version of another reading of this text, in which it is said that the paṭṭa is beautiful to look at on account of its rūpaka (images, designs, relief-representations) and prati-rūpaka (?) and shining with an ornamental net-work of pearls attached on all sides.³ With the help of Dr. Agrawala’s reading of the inscription on the Tablet set up by Vasu, if the Āyāgapaṭa is identified with a Śilāpaṭa, then, we must accept—and it appears more probable—that these Tablets of Homage were probably not meant for the interior of a shrine (i.e. the sanctum) but were assigned a special position under a Caitya-tree as is suggested by reliefs from Bhārlūn. Worship of Trees being very old, it is but natural to suppose that worship of some sort of Tablets—representations, clay models etc., under Caitya-trees was an ancient practice which, when adopted by the Jainas, took the form of worship of the beautiful Āyāgapaṭas. That these Āyāgapaṭas are the Śilāpaṭas of Jaina canons is further confirmed by the fragment of a Tablet No. 2313 in the Mathurā Museum.

It is interesting to note that Inscr. No. 18 of Bühler, *New Jaina Inscriptions from Mathurā*, Ep. Ind. Vol. I, p. 390, speaks of a Śilā-paṭṭa installed in a spot sacred to the Dadbiharana-Nāga, which shows that the practice of installing such Śilāpaṭas was not confined to the Jainas alone, and had its origin in the ancient Yaksha-Nāga Cult. The “Aryaka” or ‘Ayaka’ paṭṭas from the Buddhist sites of Amaravati and Nāgarjunikōṇḍa can now be regarded as derived (like the Jaina Āyāgapaṭas) from the ancient Śilāpaṭas.


² See *Aupapātika sūtra*, sūtra 5, quoted above on p. 81.

³ *Aupapātika sūtra*, pp. 10-11, see the description of Śilāpaṭṭa cited in the discussion on Caitya-vṛksas. The description of the Pūrṇapah德拉 Caitya and the Śilāpaṭṭa with the high polish is genuine and old and refers at least to the age of Mahāvira. cf. Shah, U.P., *So-called Mauryan Polish in Jaina Literature*, Journal of the M. S. University of Baroda, June 1955.
It may also be noted that the Tablet No. VII (Q. 2 of Mathurā Museum) installed by Vasu, also speaks of an āyāgasabhā. The exact meaning of this āyāga-sabhā in Jaina shrines cannot be made out but it may be inferred that it corresponds to the later Pauṣadhaśālās where a person enters upon a fast of three or more meals, and sits in meditation in order to practise certain tapa or propitiate a deity. The Āyāgaśālās, evolved from the earlier conception of Śilāpaṭas, may also have been worshipped in such an āyāga-sabhā (or Pauṣa-dhaśālā) in place of a Śhāpanā used to-day. This does not contradict the interpretation that they were placed as Śilāpaṭas under the Caitya-trees. For, in the same inscription (on the tablet of Vasu), the tablet is called a Śilāpaṭa.

Our analysis has further shown that the history of Jaina finds at Mathurā dates from at least the Second Century B. C., and does not merely begin with the Kuśāna age. It has also shown that cultural evidence in the Jaina canons requires a fresh critical study.

---

5. SAMAVASARANA

Samavasaraṇa\(^1\) literally means assemblage and refers to the Preaching Hall of a Jina, constructed by gods, where gods, men and animals assemble and take their appointed seats to hear the sermon which a Tīrthakara delivers immediately after enlightenment.\(^2\) The belief is common to both the sects, the Śvetāmbaras describe it as the work of Vyantara gods at the bidding of Indra, while the Dīnābharas say that Indra himself was the architect (who of course erected it with the help of his attendant gods).

It is a special structure, usually an elaborate circular theatre with fortifications, for beings to sit in and listen to the discourse. The Samavasaraṇa, primarily described as constructed for the first discourse of every Jina, is sometimes understood to have been prepared for other sermons also, or when a powerful god pays his visit to a Jina, he erects a similar special structure.\(^3\)

Detailed descriptions of such Assembly-Halls are obtained in the Jaina Purāṇas of both the sects, typical elaborate examples of which are available in the Trīṣāṣṭiśālākāpurūṣaśācarita (parva I) of Hemacandra,\(^4\) in the Śvetāmbara tradition, and the Mahāpurāṇa of Jinasena in the Digambara tradition.\(^5\)

The Kalpa-sūtra does not refer to the Samavasaraṇa or the festival

---


\(^2\) Explained by Dhanapāla as समस्तरथ सुरक्षन्तीवंशति त्वम्मेत्तिरास्यान्नम् in his comm. on Śobhana, Stūlacakṣcurviṃśatikā, verse 94.

\(^3\) Cf. A samavasaraṇa was erected when Mahāvīra visited the Vipulagiri at Rājagṛha, Padmacarita, 2.102 ff. pp. 17-18. Āvaśyaka Niruykī, gāthās 540 and 544.


celebrated by gods at the time of the Kevalajñāna of Mahāvīra. But the Āvaśyaka-Nirūkta does describe it. It may be noted that not a single representation of the Samavasarana is known from the Āyāgapāṭas from Mathurā. The elaborate conception of the samavasarana, if at all it existed in the Kuṣāṇa age, has to be inferred from representations like the mutilated Torana-arch from Mathurā, now in the Lucknow Museum, fig. 16 showing gods and men going to worship a Jina. The term samavasarana, for such an elaborate conception, seems to have originated from texts like the Aupapāṭika, sūtra 10, where Mahāvīra is said to have arrived at Pūṇabhadra Caitya near Campā, with a view to hold a congregation (samosarium kāme).

According to Hemachandra, when Śabha obtained Kevalajñāna, Indra ordained the Vyantara gods to erect a Samavasarana. The Vāyukumāras first cleaned the ground for one Yojana, the Meghakumāras then sprinkled it with fragrant water, the Vānayantarās showered flowers on it. The Vyantara gods covered the surface of the earth with shining mosaics of gold and jewels and, in four directions, they created arches (torana) of jewels, rubies and gold, having on their tops tall puppets (Śālabhaṅgikā) with reflecting surfaces. Makara-ornaments of glistening sapphire shone on the arches, giving the impression of banners abandoned by the dying Makkaraetu (Cupid). The arches were adorned with flags and white umbrellas above and the eight auspicious symbols (aśīmangalas—svastika, etc.) below looked like those on offering-slabs (Baiḍaṭṭas).

1 Kalpa-sūtra, sūtras 120-121, Jacobi's transl. SBE., p. 263. Brown says that it is implied in KS. 120-121, see p. 38 of his Miniature Paintings of the Jain Kalpa Sutra.
2 Āvaśyaka-Nirūkta, gāthās 539-569, Āvaśyaka-Ṭṛti of Haribhadra, pp. 229-235.
3 Smith and Codrington, History of Fine Arts In India And Ceylon, pl. 21; Bühler, Ḭê, Indā, Vol. II, pp. 319 ff. pl. III.
4 Aupapāṭika, sūtra p. 39, cf. :—उद्वागए चर्च्यां नगरं पुराणं बेहङ्ग समीतसितं कामे.'
5 Summarised from Trīṣaṭṭi, op. cit. For comparison I have quoted the Nirūkta gāthās at some places.
6 A Jaina Yojana=8 miles approx., See Johnson, Trīṣaṭṭi, parva 1, pp. 192, ff. n. 452.
7 Cf. :—मिक्कलागररंचितं भूमृताङ्ग समन्तं चुरंमि।
ग्राजीपात्तरं चोजितं देवं भिन्तं तु || Ṛ.95 ||
हस्तसयं चुरंमि जलतलं विवक्तस्यमीहारं।
परतां समन्तं दसंडतयं हुमसमायं || Ṛ.96 ||
मर्शलगररंचितं चतुर्षितं तीरं सिंहभवत।
सब्जपत्तालंचविममद्यवचिपेरयं || Ṛ.97 ||
The Vīmāna-gods made the upper-most rampart of jewels (ratna) with battlements (kapiśīra) of various gems. In the middle part, the Jyotiśka-gods made a rampart (vāpra) of gold with battlements of jewels on it. The third and the outermost fortification-wall, constructed by the Bhavānapati-gods, was made of silver and decorated on top with extensive battlements or coping stones of golden lotuses.¹

Each of these walls or ramparts had four ornamental gateways (gopura). At each gate, jars of incense were set by the Vyantara gods.² Besides, at each gate, they made a tank (pāṇi) with golden lotuses and having four gates like the rampart of the samavasarana:

To the north-east, inside the second wall, they made a dais (devachānda) for the Master to rest on. On both sides of the east-gate of the first rampart stood two gold-coloured Vaimānika gods, as door-keepers. At its south-gate at the sides stood white Vyantara gods, at the west-gate two Jyotiśka gods of red colour, and at the north-gate two Bhavanādhipatis black like clouds, stood as doorkeepers. At the four gates of the second wall, in the same order, beginning with the east, stood the goddesses Jayā, Vijayā, Ajitā and Aparājītā, each with one hand in the abhaya-mudrā and the other three hands carrying the noose, the goad and the hammer. On the last rampart at each gate, stood a Tumburu as door-keeper, carrying a skull-crowned club (khatauṅga) having a garland of human skulls, and adorned with a coronet of matted hair.⁴

¹ Cf.:—विमान व पामार्बर रस्मिश्रित संग्रहस्थि ।
विशेषज्ञांश्रीकामीलोकलेखिते विभेदेवैततः ॥ ४५ ॥
विवस्थत व वामार्बर शिक्षा्शिवर्णादिक्षित ॥ ४५ ॥

² Cf.:—विशेषज्ञांश्रीमान्त्यज्ञां कृतस्तीस। सन्त्रस्तहित्य ।
सन्तवस्त्रायाम चिन्तन पदापृष्ठोत्तरस्थितितता ॥ ४६ ॥
तत्तो च समतेषु कालमन्धक्षुद्भृक्षेत् ॥
गंथेत दक्षिदेरों उत्तरक्षीय विभेदेवत॥ ४७ ॥

Ibid., p. 231.

³ The distance between any two walls, as laid down by Jinaprabha, op. cit., is one gavyūta and 600 dhanas. 1 gavyūta = 4 miles; 1 dhanus = 4 hastas or cubits. The thickness of a wall = 33 cubits, heights 500-cubits. For a discussion on measurements, see Kapadia, H. R., Studi Caturvimśatikā of Sobhana, (Guj. edition) and avacāri on Samavasarana-stava of Dharmaghoṣa.

⁴ The Avaśyaka Nīryukti, and the Vasudevahindī do not refer to the door-keepers.
STUDIES IN JAINA ART

In the midst of the Samavasarana, a Caitya-tree was made by the Vyantaras, rising 3 Kos, ¹ beneath it a platform (piṭha) with manifold jewels, on it they made a dais (Chandaha) of gems. In the centre of it, to the east was placed a jewelled lion-throne with foot-stool. Above the throne shone the white triple-umbrella, on both sides Yakṣas held two white fly-whisks. At the gate of the Samavasarana, they placed, on a golden lotus, the dharma-cakra of remarkable light.²

Gods use nine lotuses in turn for the Master to walk on while reaching the congregation. Entering the Samavasarana by the east-gate, the Jina makes pradaksinā of the Caitya-tree and bowing to the congregation (īṣṭha) takes his seat on the lion-throne. Vyantarā gods make three life-like images of the Lord and place them in the other three directions so that everyone in the assembly finds himself facing the Lord.³ Behind the Jina appears the resplendent halo (bhāmanḍala), a drum is sounded in the skies (āsavandūbhi), and a jewelled banner blazes in front of the Lord.⁴

¹ Kos = 1⁄2 of a Yojana. Johnson, op. cit., p. 192, n. 452.

² Cf. ¹—उक्तलालपरस्य कलायतस्य सत्योक्तः सत्य ।
तिथिगर्भास्यसूत्रं करलितं हेतु तिथिगर्भाय। ॥ २४२ ॥
ज्ञेयमहत्स्यान्तः स्वातांत्न स भाजीयस्य य ।
ज्ञेयस्य सर्वं करकिलं करति स धारमजनिति ॥ २४३ ॥
Avalyaka Niryukti, op. cit., pp. 231-32.

According to later texts there is usually an Aśoka-tree, but the discussion of heights of Aśoka-trees in Samavasarayas of different Jinas shows that Caitya-trees (trees of enlightenment) of different Jinas were there, above which was the Aśoka tree. See, Dharmaghoṣa, op. cit.

³ Cf. ¹—पूर्वीय स्तनविशेषतः शिवास्यप्रति धारितं हेतु होिह संज्ञाय। ॥ २४४ ॥
स्तनान्तिनिहितं पूर्वविद्रोहितं पतितं विहितं ॥ २४५ ॥
ज्ञेयकालौ तिथिः कर्ति तिथिगर्भिः स कृतं ॥ २४६ ॥
वे हेतु निषेधितं करणं तिथिगर्भिं करकिलं ॥ २४७ ॥
तिथिः तिथिः तिथिः तिथिः तिथिः तिथिः ॥ २४८ ॥
Avalyaka Niryukti, op. cit., pp. 231-32.

⁴ Jinaprabha and Dharmaghoṣa give measurements of the different parts of the Samavasarana, the unit for each such assembly being the hasta of the Jina for whom it is made. Since the heights of different Jinas are given in a descending order from 1st to the 24th Jina, the Samavasarana becomes smaller with each succeeding Jina.
SYMBOL WORSHIP IN JAINISM

In the first rampart is the place for the sādhus and the sādhvis. The Vaimānika women enter by the east-gate and take their seats between these two groups, in the south-east direction. Entering by the south-gate, the women of the Bhavanavāsi gods, Jyotiśkas and Vyantaras stand in the south-west. Entering by the west-gate, the Bhavanapatis, Jyotiśkas and Vyantaras stand in the west. Entering by the north-gate, the Kalpaśī gods, men and women, stand successively in the north-east. The animals stand inside the second wall and the animals used as conveyances in the third wall.¹

According to Jainaprabha, 1000 steps lead from the ground to the outer rampart, 5000 more from the third to the second, and 5000 from second to the first (or the innermost). At each gate are erected flag-posts and jewelled arches, figures of eight auspicious marks are drawn, a full-vase (kalasā) and garlands placed, small statues (pāncālikās) and umbrellas decorate the gates. The samavasarana may be either circular or square, if circular, there are two wells (vāpī) in each gate; if square, a well is provided in each corner.²

A very interesting account of the Samavasarana is however provided by Jinasena in his Mahāpurāṇa.³ Indra himself is the architect of the Samavasarana, which is circular in plan with a diameter of twelve yojanas,⁴ and made of indra-nilā (blue) gems. It was surrounded by a mud-wall (dhūli-sāla) of dust particles of various gems, which produced rain-bow effect with rays of different colours. On four sides were toraṇa-dvārās (arched gateways) of golden pillars shining with makara faces having jewel garlands hung on them.

Going a little inside the dhūlisāla, in the midst of roads (vīthi) were erected tall Mānasā-stambhas or pillars, made of gold, one in each direction. They stood on platforms (ṭhīkhā) reached by a flight of 16 golden steps, and situated in the midst of a Jagati (lit. area or basement mouldings), purified by the ablution waters of the Jina, surrounded by three walls (sāla) and having four gates (gopura). Reaching the sky, the pillars, true to their name, curbed (stambha)

¹ Av. Nir. verses 558-560. The details regarding entrance are first given by Bhāṣya verses 116-119 on above. See Āv. utti, pp. 232-234.
² For Śve. account, also see Abhidhāna Rājendra, Vol. VII. pp. 466 ff.
³ Ramachandran, op. cit. p. 105, has noted that similar accounts are also obtained in the Tamil epics Śri-Purāṇa and the Merumandara Purāṇa (a Tamil classic by Vāmana, alias Malliṣena c. 14th Cent. A. D., ed. by Prin. A. Chakravarti, Madras). His description does not strictly follow Jinasena and seems to have mainly followed either or both the Tamil works. Tiloyapannatti, 4th adhikāra, vv. 717 ff, Vol. I. p. 212 ff, is another Digambara source giving such details.
⁴ 24 aṅgulas (inches) = 1 hasta; 4 hastas = 1 dhanus; 2000 dhanus = 1 kros’a; 4 kros’a = 1 yojana—See Ramachandran op. cit.; p. 106. n. 1.
the pride (māna) of the infatuated or were so called on account of their measuring as it were of the three worlds (with their heights).\(^1\) Adorned with flags and bells, they looked like quarter-elephants (dik-gaja). At their bases were kept golden images of the Jīnendra worshipped with waters of the Kṣira-sāgara, by the Indras. Accessories of worship, flowers etc., were lying over the pīṭhikās (platforms). Music and dancing continued incessantly before the statues of the Jīna, by the side of these pillars. The pīṭhikās were in the centre of the jagāśa, on these platforms were smaller platforms (piṭha-) in three tiers (trimekhalam),\(^2\) on whose tops the pillars stood, with beautiful bases and adorned with triple-umbrellas on tops. Being erected by Indras, they are also known as Indradhvajas.

Step-wells, four in each direction, filled with pure water and shining with lotuses grown in them adorned the area near these pillars. Their flight of steps was made of gems and the embankments-surface (taliḥsvah) made of crystals. Smaller kūṇḍas (pits-ponds) on their sides were meant for washing feet.

A little away from these vāpis, was a moat filled with water, full of lotuses and encircling the samavāsaraṇa area. Inside of it was also a latācana (creeper-grove) adorned with flowers, small trees and creepers, having also a kriḍāparvata (pleasure-hill), bowers of creepers, etc.

Going a little away from it (parivāh-moat) was visible the first rampart (prāhāra-sāla), made of gold, having its top studded with rows of pearls. The fortification was at places adorned with (representations of) pairs of elephants, horses and tigers, at places with parrots, swans and peacocks, or with figures of human pairs. On its inner and outer surfaces it was shining with reliefs of the Kalpa-latā (wish-fulfilling creepers), and was resplendent all over. On four directions it (sāla) was adorned with gateways (gopura) of silver with pinnacles (śikhara) made of the red padmarāga gems. Each gateway was adorned with 108 maṅgalas like the bhrūgāra, kalaśa, mirror etc, and 100 arches (toraṇa) made beautiful with jewel ornaments. Near each gateway were placed the nine niḍhis (treasures). On each side of the highways starting from these gateways were situated two nātya-tālās (theatres) for enacting dramas and performance of dance and music. Each theatre was divided into three compartments with shining walls and golden pillars. Heavenly damsels continued dance and music on the stage (ranga-bhūmi).\(^3\)

---

2. Of a triangular shape, according to the explanation offered in the Adīpurāṇa, in the Hindi translation, op. cit., pp. 515 ff. See also the discussion on ‘caitya, stūpa, stambha’ in the preceding pages.
3. This account mainly follows Adī-purāṇa, parva 22, vol. I, pp. 514 ff.
SYMBOL WORSHIP IN JAINISM

At some distance inward from these theatres were placed on each side two big incense-burners (dhāpa-gaṭa) issuing fragrant smoke. Still further were situated on the by-ways, on the sides of the highroads, four forest-groves of Aśoka, Saptaparna, Campaka and Mango trees respectively with square or triangular step-wells (vāpi) inside where heavenly damsels take their bath. At some places were lotus-ponds, at others, kriḍamaṇḍapaś (pavilions used as pleasure-resorts) artificial hillocks, mansions (harmya), prekṣā-grhas, citra-śālās (picture-galleries), eka-śālās and dvi-śālās (single-roomed or double-roomed buildings), or big palaces (mahā-prāśāda). There were, again rivers with beautiful sandy-beeches, green lawns (sādvaika-bhāmi) and so on. In the Aśoka-vana, there was in the centre, (a Caiitya-tree) Aśoka-tree on a three-tiered golden platform (trimekhalaṃ pithama) and encircled by three walls each with four gateways. Near it were maṅgala-dravyas like the chatra, câmara, bhringāra, kalāśa etc. The Caiitya-tree was adorned with bells and festoons, having on top a triple-umbrella with pearl-festoons. At its root were four images of the Jinaendra worshipped by Indra and other gods, men and other beings. Similarly, the other three forests had saptaparna, the campaka and the mango tree respectively.

At the ends of the forests were golden Vana-vedikās (dais or a shed—maṇḍapa— with seats) with tall gateways. On the gateways were hanging festoons (jāla) of bells, and wreaths (ālambaka) of pearls and flowers, ornaments and aṣṭamaṅgalas. In front of the vedikās were golden flagstaffs erected on high jewel platforms (paṭhikā). The banners (ketana or dhvaja) were of ten types according to the marks or symbols on them—garland, garment, peacock, figures lotus, swan, eagle, lion, bull, elephant and disc. The description shows that figures of eagles, peacocks etc. rested on the top of the staff.

Beyond the flagstaffs, was situated a tall rampart made of silver with gateways of silver and followed by Nāṭyaśālās etc., described above, with forests of kalpa-trees. In the midst of these trees were Siddhārtha-trees, having images of Siddhas placed on their bases. Beyond the goporas of these walls, was a big highway having on both sides rows of beautiful buildings erected by celestial artists. Some had single rooms, some had double apartments, some had three while others had four (one inside the other), some had Candrasālās (terrace-rooms) or were adorned with atīṭikās (balconies). There were

---

1 Prekṣā-grhas are theatres etc.
2 Also Eka-śālā = one-storeyed building.
3 cf.—

besides, on these roads, Kūṭāgāras, Sabhāgrahas (Town-halls), Prekṣā-grhas (theaters). In the Kūṭāgāras were beds for resting and excellent seats (furniture) where Devas, Gandharvas, Siddhas, Kinnaras, Vidyādhharas, and Nāgakumāras used to sport, dance or sing.

In the centre of each of these highways (possibly four highways, crossing each other, from the four gates) were nine lofty Siṭāpas (domes) made of padmarāga gems, adorned on all sides with images of Siddhas and Arhats. The festoons and garlands of jewels (ratna-toranamālikā) adorned the central portion (of the outer wall) of these domes which were surmounted by umbrellas, and decorated with flags and maṅgala objects. Pious souls bathed the images installed here and worshipping, praising and circumambulating them, had their hearts filled with joy.

At some distance beyond these stūpas and the rows of mansions, was erected another rampart of the sphaṭika (crystal) gems. Other details regarding gateways etc., being same as in the first rampart, need not be repeated. On the gateways of the first ramparts, Vyantara gods stood as doorkeepers, on those of the second, the Bhavaṇavāsis and of the third, the Kalpavāśi gods, holding mace and the like weapons. In the last rampart, on the sides of the four highways there were smaller double walls, making a total of 16 such walls, extending upto to the main-central pitha. On these walls was a Śrī-Maṇḍapa, one yojana in area, from which Yakṣas scattered flowers over the audience in the Assembly. On account of the supernatural powers of the Jina, all gods, men and animals could obtain sufficient accommodation in the Śrī-Maṇḍapa, even though it was only a yojana in area. In its centre was the first pithikā of Vaiḍūrya gems, having on its sides sixteen flights of sixteen steps each. On these pithikās were placed the aṣṭamaṅgalas and yakṣas stood with dharma-cakras on their shoulders. On this was erected a second pithikā of gold with banners in eight directions. The third pitha was made of various jewels, and of three tiers, with a dharma-cakra, and a banner. On this last pitha Kubera erected a Gandhakuti (pavilion) surpassing in beauty the heavenly vimānas, shining with numerous banners and pinnacles hanging pearl-festoons, and golden lattice-work. In this Gandhakuti (600 dhanaus long, equally broad and a little more than 600 dhanaus in height) was placed a lion-throne made of various jewels extremely elegant in appearance, lustrous and surpassing in beauty the mount Meru. On it sat the Lord on whom were scattered flowers by gods. Near the Lord was the Aśoka tree, and above him were the three white umbrellas. On his sides stood 64 Yakṣas waving flywhisks, behind him

---

1 Halls or buildings where people could hide themselves—according to the explanation offered by commentators.

2 Śrī-Maṇḍapa seems to be the same as Baliṅka.
shone the resplendent bhāmanḍala (halo). In the sky rose the sound of celestial drums beaten by gods.

Descriptions in traditions of both the sects agree in broad outline, viz., a central pavilion for the Jina, placed on a big platform, and surrounded by three different fortifications each having four archways in four directions. Originally the conception of the Samavasarana seems to be circular in plan and the square plan seems to be a later conception. But it shows that the samavasarana has for its prototype the big stūpa (the harmikā of stūpa may be compared with Gandhakuṭi or Devacchand-piṭha for the Jina) surrounded by a circumambulatory path with a small railing reached by a flight of steps. At a lower level or on the ground level, running around this central structure and at some distance from it is the bigger railing (a sort of rampart) with ornamental torana-gateways. Add to this a third similar rampart and we get the plan of the Samavasarana.¹

But the more elaborate Digambara description, in the Mahāpurāṇa of Jinasena, summarised above, includes in it the various constituents of a big city and may be an ideal description of a big city-site with three fortifications, a surroundig moat, pleasure resorts, stepwells, theatres, lawns, lakes, palaces etc., and having in its centre the Royal Palace. Viewed in this light, these descriptions are of special interest as providing us with architectural data of considerable value.

In Kalpa-Sūtra miniatures Samavasarana is generally represented as circular and occasionally as square in plan. Brown’s Pl. 23, fig. 80 shows Mahāvīra sitting in the padmāsana in the centre of the samavasarana, with a yākṣa standing as an attendant on each side. Mahāvīra is not in a monk’s garb, but with ornaments etc., as is often done in Śvetāmbara worship. Four highways lead to the central Jina. The ornamental concentric bands round the Jina represent the usual fortifications. The whole is enclosed in a rectangular panel, at four corners of which are represented pairs of animals who have natural animosities, which they are supposed to give up under the spiritual atmosphere of this great congregation. Brown’s figures 113, and 126 are of a similar composition, representing the samavasarana of Ariṣṭanemi and Rśabha respectively. His fig. 99 represents the second type, here a samavasarana

¹ The square or circular Samavasarana has for its prototype the square or circular funeral mounds (or structures) referred to in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, or the Edhika-Aṣṭhaka of Mahābhārata, Viśudharmottara and other texts. A more critical study of the detailed measurements of the Samavasaranaś described in the Tiloyapannatti etc., would probably give us a plan of square or circular stūpas in ancient India.
of Pārśvanātha. The pairs of animals are not represented.

The fresco paintings of Sittanavasal, assigned to the Age of Mahendra-Varman I, contain in the ceiling, a scene of a big lotus pond with animals such as elephants and bulls, birds, and fishes frolicking about and men gathering lotus flowers, which has been identified by Ramacandran, as the Khāṭikābhūmi or the tank region with the faithful (bhavyas) pleasing themselves by gathering lotus-flowers.

The wall and ceiling paintings at Tirumalai, North Arcot district (c. 11th Cent. A. D.) also contain a representation of the samavasarana structure in the usual form of a wheel, the painting being of less artistic merit.

Ramacandran has described at length the painting of a samavasarana in the Vardhamāna temple at Jina-kāñci, which need not be reproduced here.

Representations of samavasarānas are available in reliefs showing lives of different Jinas, an example of it from the life of Sāntinātha, in a ceiling in the Vimala Vasahi, (Ābu) Bhāva No. 19 is noteworthy. Loose sculptures, mostly circular, showing three ramparts, one above the other, surmounted by a square pavilion showing the Jina-sitting on each side are also obtained, a beautiful example of which from the above temple (cell. 20) has been discussed by Dr. D. R. Bhandarkar. A big sized beautiful bronze structure of a similar plan, installed in the eleventh century, brought from a shrine in Mārwār and now in a Jaina shrine at Surat is illustrated here in fig. 76. Examples of such loose stone or metal sculptures and reliefs are numerous and scattered in Jaina shrines all over India. The upper part of a samavasarana, the pavilion or the Gandhakuti with the Jina facing each side has been a subject of representation by itself and receives

---

1 Another miniature showing a square Samavasarana, of Mahāvira, from a ms. of the Sthānāṅga Sūtra, is illustrated by Brown, A Ms. of the Sthānāṅga Sūtra illustrated in the Early W. Indian Style, New Indian Antiquary, Vol. 1, No. 2. (May 1938) pp. 127 ff, fig. 2.

2 For other miniatures of Samavasarānas, see Jaina Cīvakalpaṇḍrāmā, figs. 72, 74, 244. Also, Coomaraswamy, Catalogue, Vol. IV.

3 Indian Antiquary, Vol. LI, pp. 45-7; Jaina Miniature Paintings In Western India, pp. 10 ff, fig 1-2.


5 Ibid., pl. XVI, painting No. 36, and pp. 104 ff. pp. 124 ff. pls. XIX ff. pp. 130 ff. pls. XXIII, XXIV, etc.

6 Ābu, (Guj. ed.), Vol. I. pp. 78 ff and illustration at the end; also Bhāva 15, p. 74 and plate at the end represents the life-story of some other Jina, with samavasarana in the centre.

7 Ind. Ant., Vol. XL., pp. 125 ff, and plate. See Holy Ābu, Figure, 21.
worship as the *Caumukha*, the *Pratīṃdara-sarvatobhadrika* of Mathurā sculptures of the Kuśāna age. The conception being allied to and an essential part of the Samavasaraṇa, it may be inferred that installation of such Caumukhas (Figs. 28, 74 and 84) in ancient times were possibly regarded as symbolic representations of samavasaraṇas. It is safer to assume that the practice of installing sculptures of this type was an old practice common to the cult of Caitya and Yakṣa worship and separate images were installed and worshipped on the four sides of a Caitya or a pillar. Another important part of a Samavasaraṇa, in the Digambara tradition, is the Māna-stambha (Fig. 56 from Devagāḍh) or Indra-dhvaja, which has been very popular amongst the Digambara Ājinas, and such free-standing columns erected near a Jaina shrine, in front of it on in the courtyard of the shrine, are very numerous in the South. An early example of such columns, with 4 different Jinas in relief near the base, is the inscribed Kahaon pillar (U. P.) erected in the Gupta age. Some later examples are obtained in the Devagāḍh fort, and still later ones are quite numerous at Śravaṇa-Belgola and other sites in the South.

---

1 Erected in A.D. 460-61, see, Fleet, *Gupta Inscriptions*, pp. 66-68.
6. SIDDHA-CAKRA OR NAVA-DEVATĀ

The Siddha-Cakra is a very popular (tantric) yantra (diagram) in the Jaina cult. It is constituted of the Pañca-Parameśthins or The Five Supreme Ones and the four Essentials for Salvation, together forming the Nava-Pada or 'nine padas.' The worship of the Siddha-Cakra (Circle of the Siddhas or Sacred Ones) alias Navapada (Diagram formed of Nine Dignities) even to day very popular in the Jaina Saṅgha, forms an interesting study not only on account of its antiquity but also for its importance in the Jaina theology. Amongst the Śvetāmbaras, the diagram is more popular as Siddha-Cakra, whereas the Digambara sect worships it as Nava-Devatā. There is however, some difference in the two diagrams, the Pañca-Paramesṭhins remaining common to both. But essentially both are one, since it is the worship of these Five Supreme ones that is mainly emphasised. The Five Supreme Ones of the Pañca-Parameṣṭhi-manaṇa are Ārhat, Siddha, Ācārya, Upādhyāya and Sādhu and denote the very essence of Jaina religious practice. The 108 qualities (gunaś) of these Five Supreme Ones are to be meditated upon in this worship. In the Śvetāmbara practice, i.e., in the worship of the Siddha-Cakra, besides the above five are worshipped the four essentials (or the four-fold religion), namely, sanyak-jñāna, sanyak-dārśana, sanyak-cāritra, and sanyak-tapa, constituting the fourfold virtues made of the Right Knowledge, Right Faith, Right Conduct, and Right Penance.

1 ' Pada' is explained as Dignity. It is not any particular person (or persons) that is worshipped but the 'pada' or Dignity, i.e., merits or virtues-associated with him. In practice however figures of the Five Paramesṭhins are carved or painted.

2 The Mantra is obtained in the beginning of the Bhagavati sūtra, the Kalpa-sūtra and in the Mahānīśtha, 3rd adhyayana. Bhadrabāhu has discussed the Five Padas of this mantra in his Namaskāra-Niryukti.

3 The Arhats are emancipated souls of whom the Tīrthaṅkaras establish the four-fold tirtha or the Jaina Saṅgha. They are said to possess 46 qualities which can be regrouped into 12; the Siddhas or emancipated souls who have left their ethereal bodies and who reside on the Siddha-Śīla on top of the Universe, have 8 chief qualities; the Ācāryas who are heads of the various groups of Jaina monks are endowed with 36 principal qualities; the Upādhyāyas are those monks who teach scriptures and have 25 chief merits; the Sādhus are all other Jaina monks, who have 27 chief qualities besides other subsidiary ones.

4 For an explanation of these concepts see, Siri Sirivālakāhā, vv. 24-34.
As they symbolise the very essence of the Jaina Faith, the Nine Padas or “the Nine Worthies of Respect” acquired great sanctity and popularity amongst the Jainas of both the sects. The Digambaras, however, differed from the Śvetāmbaras with regard to these last four Padas. According to them, the four Padas are: the Caitya or Jina image, the Caityālaya or Jina-temple, the Dharma-Cakra or the Sacred Wheel of Law, and Śruta or the speech of the Tirthaṅkaras represented by Jaina Scriptures.

Figure 85 represents a bronze tablet of the Siddha-Cakra worshipped by the Śvetāmbara sect. The diagram has the form of an eight-petalled lotus with the different worthies (padas) arranged as follows: The Arhat in the centre, the Siddha just above, the Ācārya to his right, the Upādhyāya below the Arhat, and the Śādhu to the left of the central figure. The Namaskāra-manaṇa or the obeisance formula to the Right Faith (Om Hrim namo damśayassā) is inserted on the petal between the Siddha and the Ācārya, that of Right knowledge (Om Hrim namo nānassā) between the Ācārya and the Upādhyāya, that of Right conduct (Om Hrim namo Cārīlāssā) between the latter and the Śādhu, and that of Penance (Om Hrim namo tavassā) between the Śādhu and the Siddha. It will be seen that here invocations are offered to the abstract qualities but they are not worshipped as anthropomorphistic deities. The Arhat and the Siddha sit in the padmāśana showing the dhyāna mudrā; while the remaining three Paramesṭhins are in the same posture, they seem to carry some object in one hand with the other resting on the lap. As figures are indistinct in this bronze, it is not possible to identify the symbol held by them. But paintings of the Siddha-Cakra are common and in these, 1 each of these figures lets his left hand rest on the lap while the right one, held in the Vyākhyānamudrā, carries a muha patti (mukha-pattikā) or mouth-piece. 2 In the bronze illustrated here, 3 the whole lotus is encircled by a beautiful design while a gargoyle is attached to the lower end so as to allow the ablution water to pass through it.

It may be noted that in paintings of this diagram, each of the five Paramesṭhins has a particular complexion, necessary for his dhyāna in the Tantric sādhana of the Siddha-Cakra-Yantra. Thus the Arhat, the Siddha, the Ācārya, the Upādhyāya and the Śādhu are of white, red, yellow, blue and black complexion respectively. The colour of the remaining four members of the

1 See, Journal of Indian Society of Oriental Art, Vol. IX. (1941), fig. 1 on pl. facing p. 44.
2 It is a piece of cloth held in front of the mouth in order to avoid insects flying into it, thereby safeguarding against violence or himsā.
Nava-Pada is to be visualised, in meditation, as white according to the Nava-Pada Ārādhanā-vidhi.

The Digambara diagram of Nava-Devatā is illustrated by a bronze from a temple at Jina-Kāñci (fig. 77). The Digambara tantra has two more diagrams known as the Laghu-Siddha-Cakra and the Brhat-Siddha-Cakra both of which are widely different from the Nava-Devatā or the Svetāmbara Siddha-Cakra. As they are rarely engraved on metal plates and worshipped in temples, a discussion on them is not necessary. Besides, they have no special iconographic importance.

The Digambara Nava-Devatā diagram forms the central eight-petalled lotus of the elaborate Pratiṣṭhā-vidhi-maṇḍala described by Nemicandra in his Pratiṣṭhā-tilaka. The Nava-Devatās are also invoked in the Nitya-samdiya-kriyā-vidhi of the Jina-Saṅhita, ascribed to Indranandi, the well-known Digambara Tantric of the tenth century A.D. The Yantra-mantra-vidhi section of the Pratiṣṭhā-kalpa-tīpāṇam of Vādī Kumudacandra (c. 1275 V. S.) which mentions different Digambara yantras, also describes an elaborate ‘Pañca-Maṇḍala’ called Nava-Devatā, the central eight-petalled lotus of which is reserved for the worship of the Five Paraṃśthins, the Jina-temple, the Jina-image, the Jaina scripture and the Dharma-Cakra. Obviously, the Arhat amongst these, is placed in the centre of the eight-petalled lotus.

The Jina-Saṅhita of Ekasāṃdhī (c. 1250 A.D.) prescribes in the Devārcana-vidhi section, a big maṇḍala with an eight-petalled lotus in centre, wherein are invoked the Five Paraṃśthins, and the symbols (?) of sāmya-kūṭa, s-darśana, and s-cāritra; tapa, however, is omitted, possibly through a copyist’s mistake. The maṇḍala contains, moreover, invocations to the goddesses of the Jayā and the Jambhā groups, the sixteen Vidyādevīs, the twenty-four Yakṣīṇīs and others. According to the author of this work, the maṇḍala followed the tradition of Indranandi. Thus the central part of this elaborate diagram completely corresponds to the still existing type of the Svetāmbara Siddha-Cakra illustrated in our figure 85. Again, in the Pratiṣṭhā-vidhi section, the same writer, following Indranandi, gives a bigger maṇḍala including

---

1 Also, Śri Śirivāla-Kahā, verses 1185-1191.
2 First published by Shri Ramacandran, T. N., Tiruparuttikunram and its Temples, pl. XXXVI, fig. 2
3 Pratiṣṭhā-tilaka, pp. 72-73. Āśādhara in his Pratiṣṭhā-sāroddhāra, p. 20, appears to suggest the same thing.
4 Incomplete mss. of this work are available in Digambara Bhāṇḍāras. One such (No. 182-Ka) exists in Śri Ailaka Punnalal Dig. Jaina Bhaṇḍāra, Bombay.
5 In mss. No. 222/kha, Jaina Siddhānta Bhavana, Arrah.
all the above-mentioned deities and many more, and invokes the Pañca-Paramesṭhins and the four-padas, namely, Jāna, Darśana, Cārita and Tapa, in the central eight-petalled lotus. That what the Digambharas worshipped as a Siddha-Cakra yantra, was quite different from the Śvetāmbara one of the same name as also from the Digambara Nava-Devatā, is quite evident from the descriptions of the Laghu-Siddha-Cakra and the Brhat-Siddha-Cakra yantras given by Āśādhara, Ekasamādhī, and Vādi Kumudacandra.

Amongst the Śvetāmbaras, the Nine Worthies were also the first group of deities invoked in the elaborate Nandyāvarta-manḍala prescribed for con-secratory rites by the Ācāra-Dinakara (c. 11th Century A. D.) refers to the same maṇḍala, but in the invocation mantras ‘tapas’ or Right Penance is replaced by Śuci-viḍyā. Hemacandra, in his Yogaśāstra describes a yantra with five Paramesṭhins, but instead of adding the four padas noted above (Jāna, Darśana etc.), the four ‘padas’ of the Namaskāra-maṇḍra (Navakāra-maṇḍra) giving the sālā-śrutī are prescribed in the intervening quarters (viḍik-patras of the eight-fold lotus). Thus the yantra of Hemacandra, partly different from the Siddha-Cakra known today, proves that the older Nava-pada-yantra was composed simply of the various parts of the older ‘Navakāra-maṇḍra’. And it is interesting to note that Hemacandra does not specify it as Siddha-Cakra. The same writer, however, refers to the Siddha-Cakra as a diagram brought to light, by Vajrasvāmi, from the lost Vidyānupravāda-pārvava text, in the early centuries of the Christian era. Unfortunately, the yantra is not described in this context and the

1 Pratiṣṭhāsāroddhāra, Chp. 6, siddhā-pratiṣṭhāvidhi, verses 10-14.
2 jinasāṅgītā, (Mss.), Chp. 9, verses 88.
3 Pratiṣṭhā-Kaṭa-Tippamaṇ, Yantra-maṇḍala-vidhi-section. (Mss.)
4 Diagram of the shape of the Nandyāvarta symbol.
5 Ācāra-Dinakara, part 2, pp. 154 ff
6 Nirvāṇakalikā, pp. 36 ff, note the order P.K.T. verses quoted here.
7 Yogaśāstra, Chp. 8, verses 33-35.
8 The original mantra known as the Pañca-Paramesṭhī-maṇḍra is

This followed by a sālā-śrutī in four padas (called culāpadas by Hemacandra) would constitute a Navakāra-maṇḍra. The 4 padas are:

disciple is invited to learn it from the preceptor. Very probably, this Siddha-Cakra, was based on the Pańca-Parameśthi-namaskāra-mantra (Pańcanamaskāra, shortly), with or without its ‘fala-śruti’.

It seems that in the earlier stage the Siddha-Cakra diagram included the worship of the five Parameśthins only, with the dāraśana, jñāna, cārita and tāpa omitted. The fala-śruti is only for the pańca-namaskāra (eso pańcana-namokkāro savva-pāpa-paṇāsaṇo). Siddhasena, commenting upon Pravacana-sārodhāra, verses 78-79 dealing with the Pańca-Parameśthi-mantra, refers to older texts like the Namāskara-valaya, where a vyākhya (explanation) of the Pańca-parameśthi-Namaskāra is given. As is quite obvious, the Siddha-Cakra is none else than the Naṃaskāra-valaya, elaborated, at a later stage, with the addition of jñāna, dāraśana, cārita and tāpa.

But it is certain that the diagram of Siddha-Cakra (possibly in its earlier form) was already well-known in the age of Hemacandra, even though no earlier reference to Siddha-Cakra-yantra could be traced in the extant Śvetāmbara literature for he specifically refers to it as a ‘samaya-prasiddha-Cakra-viśeṣa.’

The worship of the present type of Siddha-Cakra seems to have started at a comparatively late age in Jainism as is proved by negative archaeological evidence, since almost none of the available siddha-cakra diagrams in paintings and sculpture goes back to the pre-Mogul period, and also by the late date of the existing literary traditions eulogising the worship of this diagram. The mythic story of a King Śripāla who had been famous for his devotion to the Siddha-Cakra and who is supposed to have been rewarded for his meritorious devotion to the worship of this diagram, forms the subject matter of Sīri-Sirivāla-kabā of Ratnamandira gaṇi (1362 A.D.). A Gujarāti ballad known as Śripāla-rāsu, composed in 1738 A.D., is very popular amongst the Śvetāmbara Jainas of modern Gujurat.

Ratnamandira gaṇi describes the Siddha-Cakra yantra in every detail. His version of the yantra however, is larger than the one commonly worshipped (as in our figure 85) and comprises worship of several other Jaina deities. According to the author, the presiding deity or guardian of this mystic diagram is Śri Vimalasvāmi, but the Nine Padas of course form a nucleus around which other deities find a place in the yantra. We have no means to ascertain that the

1 Pravacana sārodhāra, pp. 15-16.
2 Commenting on the word Arhan, in the first sūtra of his Sābdinnaśā, he writes:—स्त्रिकृत्वा कर्त्तव्यायार्थियमविद्याविद्या प्रसारुचिः। समययद्विद्यय नक्षत्रिविद्यय निर्देशनभिबत्तम्।...

Bṛkāṇṇyāsa,—ed by Ācārya Lāvanya Sūri, p. 3.
Siddha-Cakra referred to by Hemacandra, noted above, had been the same as the Siddha-Cakra later described in the Sri Sirivala-kabah of Ratnamandira-gani.  

King Sripala (Sirivala) an ideal worshipper of the Siddha-Cakra, is said to have visited the ancient city of Surparaka or Soparaka near Bombay and Thas. The place is well-known as the site of a Buddhist Stupa and as an ancient port. Some later Jain texts and hymns do speak of a shrine of Rshabhanatha having existed here, while Vajraswami, who is said to have restored the Siddha-Cakra is also known to have visited it; and four convert from the ancient port, at the hands of Vajrasena, the pupil of Vajraswami, are well-known as the originators of four kulas, namely, Nagendra, Candra, Nirviti and Vidyadhara, amongst Jaina monks.

Tantric texts like the "Namaskara-Valaya", (as noted above) were known to Siddhasena (1248 V.S.—1818 A.D.), the commentator of Prawacanasarodhara. His remarks are noteworthy in as much as he says that in works of this class is given vyakhyaa (commentary, discussion) of the Pancha-Parameshti Namaskara. This Pancha-Parameshti-mantra is said to be the origin of all mantras, (spells, charms), the essence of all the fourteen Purvva texts, and the wishing-tree (Kalpa-druma) for the attainment of all desired objects. Its power is great in as much as it can be used against poisons, snakes, supernatural beings like Sakini, Dakini, Yakini and the like grahas and has the powers of Va'sya, Akriti, etc., over the whole world.

Thus it may be inferred that the Siddha-Cakra-Yantra made up of this Pancha-Parameshti mantra was employed in the various Tantric rites—the sat-karmas, such as Santi, Paushtika, Va'sya, Akarsana, Mohana and Mara— at least in the eleventh century A.D., i.e. in a century or two preceding the age of Siddhasena's commentary. Originally, the Siddha-Cakra or the Namaskara-Valaya must have been employed in pure rites only, i.e. in the Santi and the Paushtika. But the growing Tantric influence in India, from c. 7th century A.D. if not earlier, which resulted in the composition of various Buddhist Sddhanas, and in a similar activity in the Brahmanical Tantras, also led the Jains not only to elaborate their pantheon, but also to introduce a number of

---

1 Also called Ratnaeekhara suri. He was pupil of Hematilaka suri, the pupil of Vajrasena suri of Bhadgaccha. Siri Sirivalakahā with Avacuri of Hemacandra (the pupil of Ratnaeekhara, the author), is published in D.L. J. P.F., Bombay (1923 A.D.).

2 It includes invocations to the 16 Vidyadevis, the Sasana-Suras (24 yakshas), the Sasana-devis (24 yakшин) to Dik-pālas the Kṣetrapāla, the 4 Pratiharas (Kumuda, Añjana etc.), the 4 Viras, the Guru-Pādukās and so on—Siri Sirivalakahā, vv. 196-207.
Symbol Worship in Jainism

Tantric rites and practices which were originally prohibited to Jaina monks and which were against the very principles of Jainism.

Later Digambara manuscripts of the Pañca-Namaskāra-kalpa, and Svetāmbara manuscripts of the Pañca-Parameśṭhi-kalpa are still available in the different Jaina Bhāṇḍāras. This class of small tantric texts (kalpa) on the Namaskāra-mantra await a special critical study.
7. AU SPICIOUS DREAMS.\(^1\)

When the Venerable Lord Mahāvira descended into the womb of Devanandā, she saw fourteen dreams.\(^2\) Whenever a Tirthaṅkara descends from one of the heavens into the womb of his Mother she sees fourteen dreams, according to the Svetāmbara Jaina traditions.\(^3\) According to Digambara traditions, however, the Mother of every Jina sees sixteen auspicious dreams at this moment.

The fourteen dreams seen by Triśālā, are described in detail in the Kalpa-sūtra:—
\(^{1}\) A white elephant, large and beautiful, with four tusks and streaming with ichor.
\(^{2}\) A white bull surrounded by a diffusion of light, with a charming hump and horns greased at tips.
\(^{3}\) A sportive lion, whiter than pearls and beautiful, with flapping tail and protruding tongue.
\(^{4}\) The Goddess Śrīt, four-armed and carrying the lotuses adorned with various ornaments, lustrated by two celestial elephants
\(^{5}\) A garland of various flowers.
\(^{6}\) The Moon—the full-moon.
\(^{7}\) The red Sun.
\(^{8}\) A wondrous, beautiful banner, fastened to a golden staff, with a lion at the top.
\(^{9}\) A full-vase filled with water and lotuses, the abode of Fortune.
\(^{10}\) A large lake full of lotuses, swarming with bees and aquatic birds sitting beside it.
\(^{11}\) The Ocean of Milk, with agitated waters and full of aquatic animals.
\(^{12}\) The celestial palace (devavimāna), of numerous columns, hung with garlands, decorated with pictures or sculptures.
\(^{13}\) The jewel heap—of all sorts of jewels.
\(^{14}\) A smokeless fire, with flame in constant motion.

\(^1\) Belief in auspicious dreams is very old in India, cf. the Chāndogya Upa.
\(^2\) V. 2.7.8—श यदि किंव वर्षेतपृथुवृं कर्मिति विशार तदेष्व श्लोकः

\(^3\) समुद्धि तत्र जानियातारियक्ष्यातानिदेशेन्

Such belief dates from pre-Mahāvira epochs and the Nimitta-pāthakās are said to have been called by Siddhārtha to interpret the dreams seen by Triśālā, the mother of Mahāvira. Nimittasāstra was very popular with the Ājivikas from whom Kālakācārya mastered it in the 1st century B.C. The Aṅgāvijñā (c. 600–A. D.) is a very important early Jaina text on Nimitta (based possibly on earlier texts) which is being recently edited by Muni Shri Puniyavijaya.

\(^2\) Kalpa-Sūtra, sū. 3; Jacobi’s transl. (SBE), p. 219.

\(^3\) Kalpa-Sūtra, sū. 31–46; Jacobi, op. cit., 229–238.

Kalpa-Sūtra miniatures show representations of these dreams, either in a group, as in Brown’s figure 19, or singly as in Brown’s figs. 20-33, pp. 19-22. The most common type of miniature (cf. Brown’s figs. 6, 18) represents the mother of a Jina sleeping on a cot in the lowest panel and in the two or three panels above are shown, in different rows, smaller figures of the fourteen dreams. Representations generally confirm to the Kalpa sūtra text, and only minor differences occur, e.g. the Sun may be represented anthropomorphically or as a circular disc.

Dreams are also represented in stone reliefs in the lives of different Tīrthaṅkaras, a photo illustrated in fig. 83 shows one such set from a Jaina shrine at Kumbhārīa, N. Gujarāt.

A wooden panel of these fourteen dreams, illustrated here (fig. 87), is preserved in the Śrī Panḍyā-gṛha at Pātaṇ, N. Gujarāt. Paintings of the dreams are also obtained on wooden book-covers, or as reliefs on wooden or metal stools or platters used for placing offerings in Jaina shrines.

According to Digambara traditions, the dreams are:—(1) Airāvata the elephant of Indra, (2) The best of bulls, (3) the lion white in colour with red manes, (4) the goddess Padmā (Śrī) seated on golden lotuses and lustrated by elephants, (5) pair of garlands of best flowers, (6) the moon, (7) the sun rising from the Udayācala mountain, (8) pair of full-vases with lotuses placed on their mouths, (9) pair of fishes, (10) celestial lake, (11) agitated ocean, (12) a lofty golden lion-throne, (13) a celestial car (vimāna), (14) a palace of the king of snakes (Nāgendra-bhavana), (15) heap of jewels, (16) smokeless fire.

Representations of the sixteen dreams are also popular amongst the Digambara Jainas and are often carved on door-lintels of Jaina shrines, an

---

1 For other illustrations, see, Jaina Citrakalpadrumā, figs. 73. Coomaraswamy, Catalogue of the Indian collections in the Boston Museum. Vol. IV, figs. 34, 13. Brown, KSP., fig. 152, p. 64. Pavitra kalpasātra, figs. 17, 22.

2 Representations of Śrī amongst such miniatures, of special iconographic interest, will be treated separately in a chapter on the iconography of Śrī-Laxmi, the goddess of wealth, in my forthcoming, “Elements of Jaina Iconography”.

3 At Kharataravasahi Caumukha shrine, Abu, they are represented on an architrave in the hall in front of the main shrine. A photograph of it will be found in लोकविज्ञान अध्याय (Gujarāti) by Munisri Jayantavijaya, 5th edition.


early specimen of them is available on the door frame of a cell in the Śāntinātha temple at Khajurāho. There are some more representations of the dreams on the door-frames of different Jain shrines at Khajurāho.

According to Jaina traditions, mothers of other Śālākāparuṇās like the Baladevas, Vāsudevas, and Cakravartins also see a certain number of dreams at the time of conception.¹ According to Śvetāmbara traditions, the mother of a Vāsudeva (Nārāyana or Viṣṇu) sees the following 7 dreams:—(1) Young lion (2) Padmā (Śrī) seated on a lotus, being sprinkled with water by two elephants (3) Sun (4) a pitcher filled with water and having its mouth adorned with white lotuses (5) an ocean filled with aquatic animals etc. (6) a heap of jewels (7) smokeless fire.² According to the Digambaras, they are:—(1) Sun (2) Moon (3) Śrī (4) Vimāṇa (5) Fire (6) Celestial banner (7) Disc made of jewels.³ 

The mother of a Baladeva sees the following 4 dreams:—(1) Elephant with four tusks (2) bull (3) Moon (4) a pond filled with lotuses.⁴ According to Digambara tradition, they are (1) Moon (2) elephant (3) ocean (4) Sun.⁵

The mother of a Cakravartin sees fourteen dreams like the Mother of a Tīrthankara, according to Śvetāmbara tradition.⁶ According to the other sect, she sees five dreams; (1) Earth, (2) Sumeru mountain, (3) Sun and Moon, (4) lake with swans and (5) Ocean with surging waves.⁷

Dreams are auspicious or inauspicious. Mahāvīra in his itinerary, before realisation of final knowledge, saw ten dreams which are described along with their meaning by the Sthānāṅga Sūtra.⁸ Belief in dreams is an ancient superstition. It is difficult to say when the section on dreams was introduced in the life of Mahāvīra in the Kalpaśūtra account, at least the detailed descriptions of

¹ The belief is common to both sects, but the difference in number of dreams would suggest their comparatively later growth.
² Trīṣāṣṭi, parva 4, chp. 1, vv. 216-233. Pavitra kalpaśūtra, sū. 72 f., text, p. 27.
³ Harivanśa, 35. vv. 11-12, Vol. II. pp. 451-52. Padmacarita, 25. 3. p. 506 notes a different tradition, according to which she sees (1) Lion and (2) Moon only.
⁴ Trīṣāṣṭi, op. cit., vv. 167-179.
⁵ Harivanśa, 32. 1-2; p. 412. Padmacarita, 25. 12-15, p. 507 gives a different tradition.
⁷ Harivanśa, 32. 1-2; p. 412. Padmacarita, 25. 12-15, p. 507 gives a different tradition. Mahāpurāṇa (Ādipurāṇa), parva 15, vv. 100-101, pp. 334:
each of the fourteen dreams seem to have been added later as shown by the analysis of Muni Puṇyavijaya\(^1\) in his critical edition of the ‘Pavitra Kalpa-Sūtra.’ It may be added that the ornament devāra-mālā (necklace or garland of Dīnāra coins) in the description of Śrī in these dreams (Kalpa-Sūtra, sūtra 37) supports the inference that this section is added later and may be as late as the Valabhi council under Devarddhi gaṇi Kṣamāśramāṇa.

Belief in dreams is common to all sects. The Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa, in the Khaṇḍa dealing with the life of Krishṇa (adh. 77) gives a list of good dreams (with their results). The same Purāṇa, adh. 70 gives a list of such dreams seen by Akrūra. Bad dreams with their results are referred to in ibid., adh. 80, similar dreams were also seen by Kaṁsa as narrated in ibid., adh. 63. Accounts of good and bad dreams are also available in the Devipurāṇa, adh. 22, Kālikāpurāṇa, adh. 87, Matsya Purāṇa, adh. 242 and so on. The science of Svapna-Śakuna was very popular in the age of Purāṇas and even medical works like the Aṣṭāṅgaḥridaya of Vāgbhaṭa, refer to such dreams in detail (in Śāristhāna, adh. 6).\(^2\)

---

\(^{1}\) Muni Shri Puṇyavijaya, in his Intro. to the Pavitra-Kapla-Sūtra, p. 10, says that the detailed description of the fourteen dreams in the KS. is not referred to in the Ārṇi of Agastya-Simha, and that it is difficult to say whether this part is genuine. According to him both the Nīrṇyuki and the Ārṇi on the Daśāśrutaskandha (of which KS. is the eighth adhyāyana) are about 1600 years old, or earlier, i.e. c. 350 A.D. or earlier. These remarks of the learned MuniJet are further supported by the ref. to the coin Dīnāra noted above.

\(^{2}\) See, Saśā-kaḷpa-ārāṇa-kośa, under svapna.
8. AŚṬAMAÑGALA

The Aśṭamaṅgalas or Eight Auspicious objects are familiar to both the sects and are known to Jainas worship from ancient times. They are:—Śvastika, Śrīvalsa, Nandiyāvara, Varāĥumānaka, (powder-flask), Bhadrāsana (throne, a particular type of seat), Kalaśa (the ful-vase), Darpaṇa (mirror) and Matsya (or Matsya-yugma, pair of fish), and are often referred to in Jain texts, including canonical works,¹ as decorating tops of architraves or ramparts, or placed on Caitya-trees, platforms, painted on walls and so on.²

Hemacandra also notes that the eight auspicious symbols were represented on Bali-paṭṭas or offering stands.³ The offering-stand is a platter with low legs, made of wood or metal, used to hold offering in temple worships. It has eight auspicious signs carved or made in high relief. Such stools, often made of wood with silver plate studded all over it, or of silver or brass, and with reliefs of the eight auspicious marks or of the dreams, are even today used for placing offerings in Jainas shrines. Often Jainas ladies prepare such signs with uncooked rice on such platters.

But the reference by Hemacandra to Bali-paṭṭas with marks of eight auspicious objects is interesting since such auspicious symbols are seen on some of the Jainas Ayāgapaṭhas of the Kuśāna age, obtained from Mathurā. The Tablet set up by Acālā (fig. XI of Smith), for example, shows a line of four symbols in the uppermost panel and another of eight at base. In this lower panel, the first symbol from right end, partly mutilated, was probably the Śrīvalsa. The second is Śvastika, third a lotus-bud half open, fourth a pair of fish, fifth a water-jar (with a handle), sixth is either an offering of sweets or a crude representation of ratna-rāṣi. The seventh is possibly the sthāpaṇā (a cross-stand with a miss. on it), the eighth is an inverted tri-ratna, like the so-called hill on some coins. The uppermost central rectangular panel, which contains

¹ Aśṭapaṭhā-sūtra, sū. 31, pp. 68-69;—Svastihiya (or solithiya), Śrīvaṇca, nandiyāvalta, bhaddāsaṇa, Kalasa, maccha, dappana, and Vaddhamānaka
³ Cl.—सौंपे तीर्थोऽर्था दर्षिं ब्रह्म भेयं मेघलम पुष्पवत, तं जहा—
सौंपे, सिरिखश्च, नन्दित्रावम, ब्रह्माभ्याम, महासम, कलस, मन्द्व, दप्पन, जाव
पित्रहवा,
⁴ Trīśaṭṭi. I (GOS) p. 190 and note 238.
four symbols, shows the Śrīvatsa, another type of svastika with bent ends, and two more symbols which cannot be properly identified.\(^1\) Some of these symbols occur on other Āyāgapaṭas.\(^2\) A much better preserved set of eight symbols, is however obtained on the Āyāgapaṭa set up by Sihanādika (J. 249, Lucknow Museum) with inscription in characters earlier than that of the age of Kanśika.\(^3\) Here in the lower panel are shown, the tri-ratna, the full-blown flower, the sthāpanā (is it the bhadraśana?\(^4\)) and the mangala-kalasha (full-vase). In the panel at the top are a pair of fish, an unidentified symbol, the śrīvatsa and the powder-flask (vārdhamānaka).

It is thus reasonable to infer that in the Kuśāna age, the set of the Aṣṭamangalas was not finally settled\(^6\) and that the earlier tradition as obtained on these Āyāgapaṭas, especially the Āyāgapaṭa of Sihanādika, shows a slightly different set from the one known to us. In this older tradition represented on the Āyāgapaṭas, the nanderārtha and the darpaṇa are omitted and the full-grown lotus and another unidentified symbol are used. The Mathura finds represent a stage anterior to the tradition recorded in the Jaina canons avail-

\(^1\) Smith, Jaina Stūpa, pl. XI.
\(^2\) Cf. Smith, JS., pl. IX., p. 16.
\(^3\) Smith, Ibid., pl. VII., p. 14.
\(^4\) Bhadrāśana is described elaborately by later texts like the Viṣṇu-

\(^5\) Especially see, हर्षचरित, एक लाखतिक श्राचर्य (Hindi) by Dr. Vasudeva Śārana Agrawala, p. 120, where he has referred to Aṣṭamangala-mālās from Sāncī reliefs. The maṇgalakas are more than eight at Sāncī. Gradually they came to be fixed as eight.
SYMBOL WORSHIP IN JAINISM

able to us. Such facts confirm our inference that most of the texts as available today follow the edition of the Mathura council, of c. 300-313 A. D., under Ārya Skandila (i.e. they are post-Kuśāṇa or late Kṣatrapa in age) and that the extant Niryuktis should naturally post-date this council.

Aṣṭamaṅgalas are represented in miniature paintings of manuscripts, or in paintings on canvass of different paṭas, and in scroll paintings of the Vijñaptipatras. They are often represented as decorative motifs, either separately or in groups, on different parts of a temple, especially on architraves or door-lintels. Small platters of these aṣṭamaṅgalas are also dedicated in Jaina temples and often worshipped along with other objects (fig. 60, from a Jaina shrine in Baroda).

The aṣṭamaṅgalas are often worshipped in Jaina rites. The Ācāra-Dinakara fortunately explains the significance of these symbols, which however, may or may not represent the original conceptions. The Kalaśa or the full-vase, for example, according to this text, is worshipped as a symbol for the Jina as he is verily like a kalaśa in his family. The mirror is for seeing one's true self; the bhadrāsana is worshipped as it is sanctified by the feet of the Blessed Lord, the Vardhamānaka is suggestive of increase of wealth, fame, merit etc., due to the grace of the Lord. It is said that the highest knowledge has manifested itself from the heart of the Jina, in the form of the Śrīvatsa—mark on his chest. Svastika, according to this text, signifies svasti, that is, Śānti or peace. Nandyāvarta (diagram) with its nine points stands for the nine nidhis (treasures). The pair of fish is the symbol of Cupid's banners come to worship the Jina after the defeat of the god of Love.

The Digambara sect gives the following set of aṣṭamaṅgalas:—

1) Bhṛṅgāra (a type of vessel), 2) Kalaśa—the full-vase, 3) Darpana—the mirror, 4) Cāmara—the fly-whisk, 5) Dhvaja—the banner, 6) Vyajana—the fan, 7) Chakra—the Umbrella and 8) Supratisṭhā—a seat. 5

1 It is interesting to note that, on a red sand-stone umbrella (c. 2nd cent. A. D.), from Mathurā, the following eight auspicious symbols are carved:—


2 Jaina Citralakapadrama, figs. 82, 59. Moticandra, Jaina Miniature Paintings in W. India.

3 For illustration, see, Johnson, transl. of Trīṣaṭṭī. I. (GOS.), pl. IV.

4 Ācāra-Dinakara, pp. 197-198.

Some of these symbols, like the svastika, are of very ancient origin, common to different ancient civilizations and races of the world, and their exact significance is not always easy to comprehend. The full-vase or the Pūrga-Kalāśa of Vedic literature, is the Indian symbol of fullness of life, of plenty, of immortality.¹

Belief in auspicious objects is very old, common to all sects. Agrawala has already referred to Maṅgala-māḷā amongst Sāñchī reliefs.² The Mahābhārata, Droṇaparva, 82, 20-22, mentions numerous objects which Arjuna looked at and touched as auspicious when starting for battle, amongst which auspicious maidens are also mentioned.³ The Vāmana-Puruṣa, 14, 35-36 mentions several objects which are auspicious. The Bhrahmavaivarta Puruṣa also gives lists of animate and inanimate objects regarded as auspicious.⁴ Belief in maṅgalas and maṅgala-dravyas is also known to the Rāmāyana.⁵

---

¹ The Full-jar has been discussed by Dr. Coomaraswamy, Yajnas, part II. pp. 61-64; by Dr. Agrawala, J.U.P.H.S., Vol. XVII. pp. 1-6 ff. The two eyes associated with the maṅgala-kalāsa in Jaina miniatures, are said by Wilhelm Huttermann (Miniature Zum Jina caritra, Bassler-Archiv, Vol. 4. (1914), pp. 47-77) to symbolize clairvoyant knowledge which sees through uttermost limits. Brown (KSP., p. 12, n.s.) suggests that the association of eyes with the vessel of plenty (clouds) may indicate a vestigial representation of the sun, which sees all and knows all (cf. Atharva Veda, 19.53.3)


² Agrawala, V. S., हि श्चरित, एक सांस्कृतिक अध्ययन, p. 120.

³ Also see, Kane, P. V., History of Dharmaśāstra, Vol. II. p. 511. He cites the following verse from a Saunaka-karikā (ms. Bombay University Library, Folio 22b) which speaks of eight auspicious objects:

दंः क्षेरविषयः कन्या सुमनोदक्षुताः।

चीत्रालोकोऽयाता सम्रेलो आषमकरम्।

⁴ Cf. Brāhmaivaivarta Puruṣa, Gaṇapati-khandā, adhyāya 16 and Kiṃnajjana-khandā, adhyāya 70, both quoted by Śabda-kalpadruma, III. p. 564. The Śabda-kalpadruma, I. p. 148 quotes the following:

युज्यवस्य द्रोही नामः कलोऽव्यज्ञान तथा॥

वैज्ञानिकी तथा भृं विद्विज्ञानकलम्॥ इति वृहद्भिन्दिर्केस्वरपुराणे दुर्गृहसतद्वती॥

Also,

तो केतिष्ठानमक्षणां जाताः पौरुषुचारणाः।

हिरण्य सर्वसिद्धचक्षुः प्राणः तथात्राधम्॥ इति शुक्लद्वातम्।

⁵ Cf. मग्नैरसंगीतस्व तत्र तव व्यापुस्ते समः। Rāmāyaṇa, II. 23. 29.
9. **STHĀPANAŚ AND OTHER SYMBOLS**

_Sthāpanā or Sthāpanācārāya_ is a symbolic representation of his ācārya or teacher which a Jaina monk keeps in front while giving a discourse. It marks the presence of the elder, used as a corrective witness, a precaution against misinterpretation, but especially as a mark of reverence to the teacher. Literally it means installation of the (figure or symbol) of the ācārya, when he is not personally present. ¹

It is a crossed wooden stand, made of two or more crossed sticks which can be folded and carried easily. The sticks are tied with a string in the centre and when the stand is placed in position, a nice piece of cloth, often a costly, ornamental one is placed as a cover on its top. Under it were often placed _akṣa_ and _varāṭaka_. A scripture was sometimes placed on it or used as a sthāpanā. The sticks are often made of ivory or sandalwood with beautiful carvings at ends. The sthāpanā is an old practice amongst monks of both the sects and

¹ Jinabhadrakṣamāşramaṇa (c. 500-600 A. D.) explains it as:—

मुक्तिविधिम य ठपणा गुहद्विसंबंधवचं य।
जियाविधिप्रेय विद्विसंबंधवहत्यानं सहं...॥

—_Viññāvaṣyaḥ mahābhāṣya_.

Devendrasuri in his _Samghācāra-tikā_, in the section, _Guruvandana-bhāṣya_, says:—

गुहद्विसंबंधवं च गुहद्विसंबंधवं चतुब्र्ह्मण ।
महाभाष्य नामार्थविद्याय संहेमणे सर्वसंहेमणे ॥ २ ॥

The following from _Pindaniryukti_ explains the Sthāpanā:—

ते नति नामपिंडेव ठपणा पिंडेव चोंकेव ॥ ६ ॥ p. 3.

सहेमणे बराम्ये बा कल्ले पुुथे ब सिंह कभे बा ।
सहेमणयेवकानन्द्येव ठम्बपिंडेव विद्यापिंडेव ॥ ७ ॥ p. 6.

Commentary of _Madanagiri_—"..._Sthāpanā_..._Sthāpanā_..._Sthāpanā_..._

परिक्रमिते व ब्रह्मार्हितेऽपि तस्मात् अग्रहितेऽपि तस्मात् अग्रहितेऽपि

तत् सहेमणयेव आभित्य 'ब्रह्मण' चतुर्दशके 'कल्ले' बराम्ये वास्त्विकवादित्वस्थितबादि...।

इत्यदि इत्यदि इत्यदि इत्यदि इत्यदि...

—_Pindaniryukti_ (DLPF. No. 44, A. D. 1918), pp. 3-7.
can be seen on stone sculptures also, at Deogadh (fig. 43), Abu, Kumāḥīriā, and other places. Whether the motif existed at Mathurā, Kaṇkāli Tīlā, or not is not known, but the symbol preceding the maṅgala-kalasa in the lower panel of the Āyoga-patā of Śhāvanika (Coomaraswamy, HIA, fig. 70) comes very near this conception. However, it is equally probable that it represented the bhadrāsana.

Sthāpanā is, therefore, a pretty old practice, referred to by Jinabhadra gaṇi Kṣamaśramaṇa as quoted above, and by the Anuyogadvāracūrī, which mentions the accessories for a sādu in the practice of dharma; they are: āṭhavaṇā (sthāpanā), muhāpatti (mukhapaṭṭikā), danda-pauchāṇam (danda-prouchāṇaka) and javamālia (japamālikā). The sthāpanā is for the practice of the virtue of vinaya or showing respect to and obedience to the elders.

The mukhapāṭṭikā, a piece of cloth held in front of the mouth by a Jaina monk while speaking, is a symbol of saṁyama or control of speech and also is understood as prescribed for preventing insects from entering the mouth and being killed. The Mukhapaṭṭikā, or a month-piece, is a very ancient Jaina practice used by Gautama, the gaṇadhara of Mahāvīra. The Brhat-kalpabhāṣya prescribes its size, which is equal to sixteen angulas and is then folded so as to appear as a small square piece to be held in front of the mouth.

1 Discussed in Pañcavastu prakarana, Yatidinacaryā; Oghaniruyktivrtti, etc., where the following gāthā is usually quoted:—

    सेवार्थतर्केऽपृष्ठभ्रमणात् वर्तति मुहापति |
    नाले तु दु: ह वेदः, तीः वासिः पमवते ॥

2 Vivāgasuyam, I adhyayana.

3 चदरुपले दिहारी एवं मुरुशेत्वमस्त उ पालि ।
    चिन्तिष्य व य पालि मुनिपरालोणा कार्यन्त ॥


Cl, Pindaniruykti (DLPF, no. 44, Bombay, A.D. 1918) with comm. of Malayagiri, p. 13:—

...
The *daṇḍapraṇīchanaka* is so called because it is a broom with a stick, it is also known as a *rajoharaṇa* as it is used to sweep dust particles and small living insects.² Haribhadra says that it is 32 āṅgulas in length of which the stick is 24 āṅgulas and the front part (gucchā) of the remaining āṅgulas is made of twisted (strings of) fibres of wool. According to the Brahma-vaśtra it was made of any one of the following five fibres—wool, hair of camel, jute (śāṇaka), fibres of valkala or strings prepared by twisting the muniya grass.

The *japaṇālika* is the rosary of beads of conch, sandal, corals, crystals, gems, gold or silver.

The mukhapaṭṭikā, rajoharaṇa and the rosary carried by a Jaina monk can be seen in fig. 48 which is a sculpture of Nanna-sūrī, installed in V. S. 1393, now in worship in a shrine at Sādaṇī in Rājasthāna. The rajoharaṇa is shown behind the head of the monk in this sculpture, but he usually carries it in his hand, while walking.

Symbols like the Wheel of Law (*Dharmacakra*) need not be discussed here. Representations of the Wheel of Law, on Jaina pedestals from Kauṅkāli Tīlā, Mathurā show that the Wheel was placed on a platform or a pillar, often with the rim to front, and worshipped on both sides by the members of the Śamgha (śrāvaka, śrāvikā, śādhu and śādhvi). A Wheel on a pillar is also shown on one of the Ayāgapaṭṭas discussed above. In later worship, it is placed in the centre of pedestals, but flanked by a deer on each side. Rarely the Wheel was separately installed as an object of worship in Jaina shrines. This is inferred from an early bronze of a Wheel, illustrated in fig. 15, obtained along with a hoard of Jaina bronzes from Chausā, near Buxur in Bihar, and now preserved in the Patna museum. The *cakra* is assignable to late Kuśāṇa age. A similar separate a bronze of a *Caitya-vṛksa* was also obtained in this hoard.

It may be remembered that, only the *Sthāpanā* and the *Dharmacakra* (and the *Caitya-vṛksa*), from the symbols noted above, obtain worship in Jaina shrines. The rajoharaṇa or the rosary are here incidentally discussed, since the sthāpanā is intimately associated with Jaina monks who keep these other accessories.

² Cf.:—Brahm-vaśtra, v. 3674.
10  ĀŚĀPADA, SAMMETA-ŚIKHARA AND PĀNCA-MERU

On Āśāpada mountain Ṛṣabhadeva attained his nirvāṇa. Near his cremation-ground Bharata erected a temple, of jewelled slabs, named Simhanāṣadyā, with statues of the Śāśvata-Jinas as also the twenty-four Jinas of this age. Bharata also installed statues of his ninety-nine brothers who had obtained Nirvāṇa, on this mountain, along with Ṛṣabhanātha. Moreover, he placed a statue of himself listening attentively like a faithful devotee. Bharata raised the Blessed One’s (Ṛṣabha’s) Śṭūpa and those of his 99 brothers outside the shrine. In order to save these from future damage at the hands of mortals, he placed mechanical iron guardsmen; cutting off the projections of the mountain, he made it steep and straight, and impossible for men to climb. He then made eight (aśṭa) steps (pada) around it in the form of terraces impossible for men to cross and each step one yojana apart from the next one. From that time the mountain was called Āśāpada. Among the people it was known as ‘Harāḍri’ ‘Kailāsa,’ and Sphaṭiṅkādri. 

Such is the origin of the name of the mount Āśāpada according to Hemacandra. The Vasudevahinī⁹ tells us how Āśāpada came to be regarded as a tīrtha and says that here Bharata erected stūpas and shrine, and installed images therein when Ṛṣabha obtained nirvāṇa on this mount with a thousand monks. The text does not give any explanation of the name Āśāpada. Āśāpada is an old Jain tīrtha since it is referred to by the Jambudvipaprajñāpti⁸ and the Ācārāṅga-Nīryukti.⁴

Gautama, the first Ganaḍhara of Mahāvira, was told by his Master that whoever is able to reach the top of this mountain and worship the Cālyyas thereon obtains emancipation. He, therefore, with his supernatural power, climbed it like a flash of light. Some tāpasas (Brahmanical monks!) were attempting to do so and could not go beyond the third terrace. At the sight of Gautama, they got enlightenment and obtained liberation. Gautama reached the top and, entering the Simhanāṣadyā-Cālyya by the South gate, he

---

1 Trīśaṭṭi, (GOS.) 1, pp. 358-370; Abhidhāna Cintāmaṇi, IV. 94.
2 Vasudevahinī, p. 301. Gods are said to have created on the site of Ṛṣabha’s Nirvāṇa on Āśāpada, three stūpas of jewels, see Jambudvipaprajñāpti, sūtra 33.
3 Jambu., op. cit.
4 Cf.:—प्राकृतमविद्याति भवयमपद धम्मचक्रे य 
पापह्रावतनम चम्पणाये च वैद्यम् ||
Ācārāṅga-Nīryukti.

first saw images of the four Jinas beginning with Sambhava, and worshipped them. At the West-entrance he worshipped the eight Tirthaṅkaras beginning with Suparśva, entering by the North gate he could worship the ten Jinas beginning with Dharmanātha. From the Eastern doorway of the shrine, he worshipped the first two Jinas, Rṣabha and Ajitānātha. ¹

Thus it will be seen that the Simhānīṣadyā is a Caumukha shrine with four doorways and having in the centre a platform on which the Jinas are represented in the order described above and worshipped by Gaṅgās. In Śvetāmbara Jaina temples, sometimes, a cell is dedicated to this Aṭāpada represented in the way shown above. A representation of Aṭāpada of this type, with the Gaṅgās shown climbing, and the tāpasas on the way, is seen in a shrine on the mount Satruṇjaya in Saurāṣṭra. Smaller representations, only of the Jinas on four sides of a pīṭha, arranged in the above order, are more common, one such may be seen in a Jaina shrine at Surat. All these are later mediaeval representations while earlier ones are not traced hitherto though it may be inferred that Citra-paṭas of the tīrthas like Satruṇjaya and Aṭāpada might have been in use even before, since the avacūri on samavasarana-stava refers at least to the paṭas of the samavasarana structure.

The Digambara sect also believes that Rṣabha obtained Nirvāṇa on this mountain and that Bharata erected a memorial shrine on the cremation ground. But such representations—plaques, paintings or sculptures—are not yet traced, though a proper search is likely to disclose some kind of representation of the Aṭāpada amongst the Digambaras.

Similarly, representations of Sammeta-Śikhara are also worshipped in Jaina shrines, a famous example of which is available in the triple-Jaina shrine built by Vastupāla-Tejapāla on Mount Gīnār. Such representations are known as ‘avatāra’ or ‘uddhāra’ of a particular tīrtha in Śvetāmbara Jaina terminology. A small plaque, representing ‘avatāra’ of the two tīrthas of Satruṇjaya and Gīnār, now in worship in a shrine at Varkhānā in Rājasthān, is illustrated in figure 59.

Representations of Paṇca-Meru mountains of different dvīpas, showing a Siddhāyatana (suggested by a four-fold Jina image) on each tier, one above the other (in five tiers) and surmounted by a finial, are more common amongst the Digambaras. One such Paṇca-Meru is also obtained in a Śvetāmbara shrine, in the Hastiśāla of the Lūṅavasahi Mt. Ābu. The five Merus are Sudarśana in the midst of Jambudvīpa, Vijaya in eastern Dhanakāla-dvīpa, Acalā in

western Dhātakikhaṇḍa-dvīpa, Mandara in eastern Puṣkarārdha-dvīpa and Vidyumāli in the western Puṣkarārdha-dvīpa. According to the Digambara belief, in all there are 80 siddhāyatanaś (eternal shrines or shrines of siddhas) on the five Merus. A Digambara Pañca-Meru bronze, installed in V. S. 1514 (≈ 1456 A.D.), now in worship in a shrine in Surat, is illustrated here in fig. 78.
11. NANDIŚVARA-DVĪPA

Nandiśvara-dvīpa is known to both the sects. It is the last of the numerous concentric island-continents of Jaina cosmography, the first or the central one being the Jambū dvīpa. The Nandiśvara is a land of delight of the gods with gardens of manifold designs, adorned and honoured by the visits of the gods devoted to the worship of the Tirthankaras. In its central parts are the four Aṇjana mountains of black colour, situated in the four directions—Devaravana in the east, Nityodyota in the south, Swayamprabha in the west, and Ramanīya in the north. On their tops are temples of the Arbats (Tirthankaras), one hundred yojanas long, half as wide and seventy yojanas high, each shrine having four doors. Within the temples are jewelled platforms, sixteen yojanas long and wide, and eight yojanas high. On the platforms (manipūrahaka) are daises (devacchandaka) of jewel whose length and width exceed that of the platforms and on whom are one hundred and eight eternal statues (Śāśvatabimba) each of the four Eternal Arbats (Śāśvata-Jina) named Rṣabha, Varādhamāna, Candraśīna and Vārisena in the paryāṅka-posture, made of jewels, attended each by a beautiful retinue consisting of two Nāgas, two Yakṣas, two Bhūtas and two pitcher-carriers while behind each statue is a figure of an umbrella-bearer. On the daises are incense-burners, wreaths, bells, the eight auspicious marks, banners, festoons, baskets, boxes and seats as well as sixteen ornaments such as full pitchers etc.

There are gleaming entrance-pavilions (mukha-mandapa) of the size of temples, theatre-pavilions (prakṣa-mandapa), arenas (aṅkavatāraka), jewelled platforms, beautiful stūpas, and statues, fair caitya-trees, indradhvajas and divine lotus-lakes in succession.

In the four directions from each of the Aṇjana Mountains there are big square lotus-lakes, Nandīśena, Amogha, Gostupa etc., and beyond them are great gardens named Aśoka, Saptaparṇa, Campaka and Cūta. Within the sixteen lotus-lakes are the crystal Dadhimukha mountains, each having a Śāśvata-Jinālaya with images of Śāśvata-Jina described above. Between each two lakes are two Ratikara mountains making a total of thirty-two Ratikara moun-

tains. These mountains again have thirty-two Śāśvata-Jinālayas on them. This makes a total of fifty-two such Eternal Temples of the Arhats on the Nandīśvara-dvīpa. Here and elsewhere on the Nandīśvara-dvīpa Indra and other gods celebrate eight-days’ festival every year on different holy (parva) days.

Works on cosmography like the Laghukṣetrasamāsa of Ratnaśekhara expressly state that there are fifty-two Śāśvata-Caityālayas, thirteen in each of the four directions, on the Nandīśvara-dvīpa. A diagrammatic representation of it generally shows in a circle, a group of thirteen miniature shrines in each direction, with a mountain in the centre. This does not seem to be a faithful representation of the description obtained in works on cosmography since the central mountain also has Śāśvata-Jinālayas on it.

In various temples and palaces of the Nandīśvara-dvīpa, gods together with their retinue, celebrate the Aṣṭāhniṇa-mahotsava (eight-days’ festival) on holy days of the holy Arhats. After celebrating the Kalyāṇaka-ceremony (or the festival of any of the five chief events in the life of every Jina) gods retire to this dvīpa, worship the caityas thereon and then return to their respective abodes.

Plaques or paṭas representing the 52 shrines on the Nandīśvara are very popular amongst both the sects. The Digambaras represent 52 small figures of the Jinas (suggesting 52 shrines) on a four-tiered platform or in a miniature shrine, both the types being four-faced, as illustrated by T. N. Ramchandran in his Tiruparuttikunram and its Temples, pl. xxxi. figs. 3-4, p. 781. The Śvetāmbaras represent 52 miniature shrines in four groups of thirteen each, carved in relief on a stone plaque, and arranged in different artistic ways. A beautiful Śvetāmbarā plaque worshipped in the famous Caumukha shrine at Rāṇakpur is illustrated in Fig. 89 (also see, JISOA., Vol. IX. (1941), pl. V, p. 48). Here the Jinālayas are grouped in a beautiful geometric pattern while the intervening spaces at four ends are filled with representations of

1 Cf. ततो दुमुकायमणि चउद्दरा ह्रदकौशिकाकस्वब| एक्षिधि धारणा चउ दुर्दृष्टि हुँढ़नि चताविर| ॥ २५८ ॥
Laghu-Kṣetrasamāsa, pp. 418 ff.

2 Also see, Jīvājīvābhigama sūtra, 3.2. sū. 183, pp. 356 for an early account of the Nandīśvara-dvīpa.

Cf. —चक्षुभियादिकक्षुप अतिच्छ दुः पदार्थु| शाकाद्व: दूसरे पूजन गीतववर्धनेवेस्मु| Harivamśa, p. 124. v. 680.
SymboL wORship in JAINISM

Caitya-trees, with worshippers near their roots. 1 Another paṭa of this dvīpa, installed by one Dhāndhala in V. S. 1287 (1230 A.D.) is preserved in a cell in the main shrine on Mt. Gīrṇār, but the number of shrines on the plaque exceeds the usual figure of 52. The first paṭa does not seem to be a correct representation of the position of the Śāśvata-Caityālayas according to their geographical positions in the dvīpa. Both the plaques are not representation of the Nandīśvaradvīpa as such, but are rather paṭas of the Śāśvata-Caityālayas only on the dvīpa, and omit representations of lakes, palaces, etc., on the island.

The Nandīśvara-dvīpa has been held very sacred by both the sects who install stone and metal sculptures or plaques of it in Jaina shrines. The subject presents scope of showing varieties for the artist and paintings of the same were not unknown.

Ramachandran has published a metal sculpture of the N-dvīpa, 2 pyramidal in shape, rising in six tiers with a finial top. Thirteen Jinas are shown as sitting in padmāsana on each side. He has also published a bigger stone sculpture 3 of the N-dvīpa, shaped like a vimāna, superimposed on a square base, the sides of which reveal Jinas (Siddhas) seated in meditation. The Vimāna has on each side a niche surmounted by an arch with a figure of a Jina sitting in it. A finial surmounts the whole, giving it a dignified appearance of a Jina-bhāvana. Fig. 63 illustrates here represents a modern bronze of N-dvīpa in worship in a Digambara shrine in Kolhapur. Since the N-dvīpa, with its 52 Śāśvata-jinālayas, has been a favourite resort of gods for festivals 4 and worship, it has naturally become a favourite symbol of worship of the Eternal images, by the pious śrāvakas and śrāvakās. The figure 52 became so popular that a group of smaller cells, 52 in number, were often erected round a main shrine. One of the penances practised by the pious Jainas is known as Nandīśvara-(pankti) vrata 5 in the Digambara tradition. A similar N-tapa practised by the Śvetāmbaras along with pūjā of the Nandīśvara-paṭa is referred to by the Pravacana-sāroddhāra. 6

2 Tiruparuttikunram and its Temples, p. 181, pl. XXI, Fig. 3.
3 Ramacandran, Ibid., pl. XXXI, Fig. 4. , p. 181.
4 Vasudevakīngi, pp. 87, 153, 171, 236. According to Digambara traditions, the gods celebrate them in the last week of the months of Kārttika, Fālguna, and Aśāḍha every year, see, Brhal-Jaina-Sadbārṇava, II, p. 512.
6 Pravacana-sāroddhāra, gāthā 1552 and commentary.
APPENDIX

Note on Stūpa, Samavasarana and Ziggurat

On pp. 56-57, and p. 93, it is suggested that the Jaina "Samavasarana is based upon the architecture of a Stūpa which latter has for its prototype that of the Ziggurat with three or more tiers".

The tiered-shrines, illustrated by Coomaraswamy, History of Indian and Indonesian Art, figures 69, 69A, may be compared with the Samavasarana illustrated in fig. 76 and the Paṇca-Meru, fig 78. It may be remembered that the Samavasarana is not always circular. It is either square or circular.

On p. 56, I have further said that such tiered shrines have for their basis the conception of Jārâka or Ziggurat (or Aiqûka) discussed by Dr. Agrawala.

The Ziggurat is a peculiar feature of Sumerian architecture which can be traced back, according to Woolley, to the chalcolithic Al'Ubaid period.¹

In form the Ziggurat is a stepped pyramid having three stages. The lowest stage measures about 200 ft. long × 150 ft. wide × 50 ft. high, at Ur-Nammu.² "From this rose the upper stages, each smaller than the one below, leaving broad passages along the main sides and wider terraces at either end. On the topmost stage stood the little one-roomed shrine of the Moon-God.... On three sides of this Ziggurat of Ur-Nammu rose to the level of the first terrace, but on the north-east face fronting the Nannar temple was the approach to the shrine. Three brick stairways, each of a hundred steps, led upwards, one projecting out at right angles from the building, two leaning against its wall, and all converging in a great gateway between the first and the second terrace...."³

Of the Ziggurat of Babylon (The Tower of Babel), only the ground-plan survives, but being almost identical with that of Ur, and also built by Ur-

¹ Woolley, Sir Leonard, Excavations at Ur, (London, 1934), p. 125. For a front view of the Ziggurat of Ur-Nammu with the triple stairs in front, see, Ibid, pl. 18, and p. 130, fig. 7, conjectural reconstruction of the same Ziggurat, and p. 218, fig. 18 for a reconstruction of the Ziggurat of Nabonidus.

According to Frankfort and others, no Ziggurat belonging to the third millennium B.C. is known to us, and that from the Third Dynasty of Ur onwards, Ziggurats occur regularly, see, Frankfort, Henri, The Art and Architecture of the Orient, (London 1954), p. 236, n. 19.

² Woolley, op. cit., p. 130.
³ Woolley, op. cit., pp. 130-131, and fig. 7, also, pl. 18b.
Nammu, it had possibly the same elevation. The Tower of Babel, according to the account of Herodotus, had seven terraces, though originally it had only two or three of them.

Representations of two-staged Ziggurats, on seals, are not unknown in the Protoliterate period at Warka. As shown by Frankfort even the Early Dynastic shrines stood on plinths or platforms and that the Early Dynastic seals showing the building of a high temple may represent platforms as well as Ziggurats.

The temple tower or the Ziggurat was a sacred structure. The names of some of them, known in later times, indicate that they were intended, not merely to resemble, but to be mountains. The Ziggurat of the storm god Enlil was called, "House of the Mountain, Mountain of the Storm, Bond between Earth and Heaven". In Mesopotamia, "mountain was a religious concept of many-sided significance. It stood for the whole earth, and within it, therefore were concentrated the mysterious powers of life which bring forth vegetation in spring and autumn, and carry water to dry river beds... The mountain, then, was the habitual setting in which the superhuman became manifest, and the Sumerian, in erecting their Ziggurats with immense common effort, created conditions under which communication with the divine became possible."

*The Ziggurat was also the Mount of the Dead.* As Frankfort puts it, "In Mesopotamia, the mountain is the place where the mysterious potency of the Earth, and hence of natural life, is concentrated... As personifications of natural life they were thought to be incapacitated during the Mesopotamian summer, which is a scourge destroying vegetation utterly exhausting man and beast. The myths express this by saying that the God dies or that he is kept captive in the mountain. From the mountain he comes forth at the new year when nature revives. Hence the Mountain is also the Land of the Dead."

In Mesopotamia, although not all sanctuaries included a temple tower or Ziggurat, all were given a token elevation above the soil. A temple at Al' Uqair, which was contemporary with the temple on the Anu Ziggurat at Warka, stood on a platform but fifteen feet high and, like the latter, rose in two
depth.

1 For structures beside these Ziggurats, see, Woolley, *op. cit.*, p. 134. On the terraces of the Ziggurats were 'hanging gardens' as well.


3 Frankfort, *op. cit.*, p. 10.


distinct stages. After discussing the characteristics of the two Protoliterate shrines at Warka and Al'Uqair, Frankfort writes: "The significance of the Ziggurat was symbolical, and the symbolism could be expressed in more than one way. The same idea, which was unequivocally expressed in a high artificial mountain, could also be rendered by a mere platform a few feet high. One might call the platform an abbreviation of the Ziggurat.... in fact, it is more probable, that the platform of the earliest temples at Eridu, of the Al 'Ubaid Period, already represented the sacred mountain."¹

Thus this Ziggurat or the peculiar raised platform is suggestive of a mountain which symbolises in theology the fountain-head of all life and the refuge of it at death.

Ziggurats were in existence in Mesopotamia at least upto 539 B.C. when the Persians under Cyrus defeated Nabonidus of Babylon. The Ziggurats, gradually ruined, would have been known to the people for a few centuries more especially to the Persian artists.

In the sixth and the following centuries, the Achaemenian Dynasty developed a powerful empire which included parts of India, and Mesopotamian region. It was through this linking of India and Mesopotamia through Iran that much influence of the latter country could have come to India. But India's contact with Sumer are much older and possibly were continuous at least up to the age of the Buddhist Baueru Jātaka, which latter suggests direct contacts with Babylon.² The discovery of the Assyrian gems and godlings from Taxila also suggests contacts between the two countries. This is further supported by the strong Aramaic influence of the clerks of the Persian court which led to the development of the Kharoṣṭhī script.

Thus it would not seem impossible if even a distant relation between the Ziggurat, the Stūpa and Samavasarāna, obvious in plan and elevation, is postulated.

To return to the Stūpa architecture in India: The stūpas are essentially relic structures in honour of the dead—the Holy or the Great. The Satapatha Brāhmaṇa, gives one of the earliest Indian literary reference to relic structures or mounds. The passage is as under:—

"They now do what is auspicious for him. They now prepare a burial place (smaśāna) for him to serve him either as a house or a monument.

² Especially see, Coomaraswamy's remarks under "Early Asiatic" in his HIIA., pp. 111-114, giving details of the common heritage of Early Asiatic Cultures.
Four-cornered (is the sepulchral mound). Now the Devas and the Asuras, both of them sprung up from Prājapati, were contending in the (four) regions (quarters). The gods drove out the Asuras, their rivals and enemies, from the regions, and, being regionless, they were overcome, wherefore, the people who are godly make their burial places four-cornered, whilst those who are of the Asura nature, the Easterners and others (make them) round, for they (the gods) drove them out from the regions.” (Satapatha Brāhmaṇa, translated by Julius Eggling in Sacred Books of the East, Vol. 44, pp. 421, 424).

It is, therefore, quite reasonable to expect the stūpas of the heterodox Buddhist and Jaina sects both of which originated in the land of the “Asuryah Prācyāh” of the Satapatha, as being round in plan. The Daiva or Brahmanical funeral relics should be square in plan. Most of the Buddhist stūpas are round while the Hindus even today raise small square terraced structures (with or without a tulasi-plant grown on top) over the ashes of the followers of the Brahmanical cult.

A later word, synonymous with a funeral relic structure or stūpa, is Aśūka, explained by the author of Amarakaśa and Hemacandra as one having, inside it, a bone-relic.

Now the Mahābhārata, Vanapravā, 190.65 and 67 says that “The men in the decadent age of Kali will forsake their own gods and worship the edākas (65) and the earth will be dotted over with edāka monuments in place of temples of gods (67). Obviously, the text here refers to stūpas (Aśūkas) of the non-Brahmanical cults.

According to a variant reading from the Southern Recension, recorded in the Critical Edition of the MBH., the reading is jālūka in place of edāka. Dr. Agrawala¹ has shown that this jālūka or jārūka was obviously derived from the Ziggurat. As shown by him, edāka or elūka was a later indigenous substitute for the original jārūka. He further quotes the Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali (commenting on Pāṇini, V. 3.101) which refers to jārukā ślokāḥ, meaning verses pertaining to jārūka (i.e. Stūpa) worship, such as are found in the Saddharmapuṇḍarīka and other works.

That the jārūka or edūka (Aśūka) was a terraced structure is further proved by him from a reference to Viṣṇudharmottara Purāṇa, III. lxxxiv. 1-4, which makes it a terraced temple in three tiers (bhūdra-pīṭhas) with a Śiva-līṅga installed on its top. He writes: “As a matter of fact an actual specimen of the edūka monument having three terraces and a Śiva-līṅga at its top has been unearthed at Ahicchatrā... But the traditional structure was certainly

an early one and its range was at one time quite extensive. One of the four kinds of stūpas in Serindia was a remarkable quadrangular building in several tiers diminishing in size upwards, like a gigantic staircase. Dr. Agrawala has already noted the structural resemblance between Ziggurat and jārūka-

I may add here an important point of resemblance: the platform on which the Stūpa drom is shown represents a fundamental also of the Ziggurat.

The structural resemblance between Coomaraswamy’s HIIA, fig. 69A, Agrawala’s Ahicchatra Edūka and the Jaina Samavasarana is quite obvious to all. And the authors of the Mahābhārata and the Mahābhāṣya seem to refer to the Jaina and Buddhist Stūpas when they speak of jārūkas (Ziggurats) or edūkas.

A study of the descriptions of the Samavasarana noted above will show that the three fortifications are an essential part of the “Assembly-Hall”. Represented in stone or metal, the Samavasarana, extending horizontally, is expressed vertically (in elevation) as having three tiers or terraces. Even if it were to be expressed horizontally, the central Gandhakuti is to be shown on a platform, on a higher level than the other parts of the Samavasarana.

Now a glance at the Stūpa in the relief from Mathurā illustrated here in fig. 6, will show that the Stūpa, with its three railings very closely resembles the Jaina Samavasarana. And why is the Stūpa represented in this way, as if it is a two or three-terraced structure?

The stūpa, or the funeral mound as described by the Satapatha may or may not be an elaborate structure but, from at least the third century B.C., Indian Stūpas seem to have become elaborate in plan and elevation. No such Mauryan stūpa is however known, but the highly ornate stūpas of Śrīṅga Age, from Bhārhat and Sāṇchi, suggest that the activity could have started from the Mauryan Age. In the words of Coomaraswamy, a stūpa can be described as follows:

“A stūpa usually rests on a basement of one or more square terraces (medhi) or is at least surrounded by a paved square or circle for circumambulation, the terraces being approached by stairs (sopāna); it consists of a solid dome (anda or garbha) with a triple circular base, and above the dome a cubical “mansion” or “god’s house (karmikā, Sinh, desa-koluva) from which rises a metal mast (yaṣṭi) the base of which penetrates far into the anda; and this mast bears a range of symbolical parasols (chatra) and at the top a rain-vase

1 Agrawala, Ibid., p. 151. For the stūpa in Serindia, see, Encyclopaedia Britannica, 14th ed., 2.526.

2 Also see, Ancient India, No. IV, p. 167.
(varṣasthala) corresponding to the kalaśa of the Hindu shrines. The form undergoes stylistic development; at first there is no drum, but later on the circular base becomes a cylinder, and the dome is elevated and elongated, and the base terraces are multiplied." ¹

The Chinese pilgrims speak of certain stūpas as towers. The most remarkable monument of Kaṇiṣka’s reign was possibly his great stūpa near Peshawar which, to sum up the various Chinese accounts, consists of a basement in five stages (150 ft.), a superstructure (stūpa) of carved wood in thirteen stories (400 ft.), surmounted by an iron column, with 13 to 25 gilt copper umbrellas (88 ft.), making a total height of 638 ft. ²

The description of the stūpas given above, and the account of Kaṇiṣka’s Tower just noted further support the hypothesis regarding the structural resemblance between Ziggurat and stūpa. Even the early Yakṣa shrines such as the one illustrated in Coomaraswamy’s HIIA., fig. 69A (if at all it is a Yakṣa shrine and not a memorial shrine) was made after the manner of a Ziggurat, like a mountain or a tower.

The Jaina traditions speak of the first stūpa and shrine, erected by Bharata, on the mountain on which Rṣabhanātha obtained the Nirvāṇa. The shrine and the stūpas erected, Bharata made eight terraces (aṣṭa-pada) between the foot and the top of the mountain hence the name aṣṭa-pada given to the mount. Here also is the underlying conception of the first Jaina shrine being an eight-terraced mountain, an eight-terraced Ziggurat, or an eight-terraced stūpa.

Let us take the Sāñchī Stūpa I. The outer railing with the processional path is the first terrace, though on ground level, and expressed horizontally. But there is a platform with a railing and a processional path above; and there is the harmikā on the top. The stūpa thus retains the characteristic of a Ziggurat.

It was possibly because of the fact of Ziggurat being regarded as the prototype of such terraced relic-structures or the elaborate stūpas, that the Mahābhārata and Mahābhāṣya referred to them as Jārūkas.

Nebuchadnezzar and his successor Nabonidus are credited with having repaired old Ziggurats. The Ziggurats were standing at least up to 539 B.C. as shown above, and though in ruins, must have stood for a few centuries more. They must have been familiar to Indians whose contacts with Sumerian Civilization and Babylon, from the age of Harappa to that of the Baveru

² Coomaraswamy, HIIA., p. 53.
APPENDIX

Jātaka and later are well-known. The structural conception could have appealed to Indians at any stage.

Again, the influence of Persian artists in Aśoka’s court cannot be doubted, even though there may be difference of opinions regarding details of such an influence. These artists, could also have been responsible for the introduction of the Ziggurat principle in the architecture of the funeral mounds, the stūpas erected by Aśoka. A number of Persian artists would have entered into India, after the destruction of the Achaemenian Empire in the 4th cent. B.C.

The extent of influence of the Ziggurat on the stūpa, and (through stūpa) on the Jaina Samavasarana is a different matter, but the influence as such is quite probable and deserves careful consideration.

That the Samavasarana is nothing but an adoption of the Stūpa architecture to Jaina theological use is self-evident to those who read the various texts describing the Samavasarana cited in the preceding pages.

It was suggested by some scholars that the description of the Yāna-vimāna, the heavenly-car, given in the Rayapaseṇaiyam, sū. 45 ff., is an eyewitness account of the Jaina Stūpas of the Kuśāna age. True it is that descriptions of some of the parts of Yāna-vimāna, can be applied to certain parts of the stūpa, but the constituents or the plan of the Yāna-Vimāna are quite different from that of any stūpa. Descriptions of walls, floors, pillars, reliefs, paintings, etc. would naturally be applicable to the Kuśāna art specimens, but they do not exhaust the description of the stūpa structure, nor does the plan of the Yāna-Vimāna show any resemblance with the plan of a stūpa.

The long descriptions of the Vimāna or Heavenly abode of Suryābhasdeva, in Rayapaseṇaiyam, sūtras 76 ff. are however interesting as they provide us with descriptions of various part of different structures, etc. The torāṇa-gateways are elaborately described and the description as well applies to the torāṇa-gateways of a stūpa, a shrine, a palace or a fortification. Here in the Sudharmasabha of the god we find reference to Caitya-stūpas (sū. 124, Becaradasa’s ed. pp. 115 ff.) which is the same as found in the Jīvājīvābhigama sūtra etc. referred to before. The stūpas are said to be mounted on maniṣṭhikās.

The description of the Vimāna of Suryābha (sūtras 76 ff.) is however very interesting as it describes many art-motifs of the age (c. 300 A.D. when the Mathurā vācanā of the Jaina texts took place), but the plan of the elaborate Jaina (or Buddhist) stūpa is not obtained here. This can only be inferred from the account of the Samavasarana.
However, since the Vimāna of Suryābha is a Heavenly abode and since any shrine is a Heavenly abode, we must find some characteristics of Jaina shrines in such descriptions. Every heavenly abode, every Vimāna or Sabhā is to be entered by mounting certain flight of steps. And since the Jaina canons apply the same description (varṇaka) of an object in all contexts, we have to presume that the flights of steps, for a Jaina Stūpa or Samavasaraṇa were also probably regarded to be of the type described in the case of Sudharmā sabhā or Yāna-Vimāna, of Suryābha. In this description of the flights of steps, the stairs described as “tisovānapadiśvaraṇa” (Rāyapasenaïyam, sū. 30, p. 78, and sū. 121, p. 210 f) do not refer to three flights of steps on three different doors, but three flights of stairs near each gateway.¹

Thus the conception of a triple stair is noteworthy as it agrees with the of the triple stair in front of (Ur-Nammu’s) Ziggurat, referred to above. The Heavenly abode, the abode of the Great, was always adorned with such a triple-stair (tri-sopāna) as is shown by the Jaina varṇaka of sopāna in the Jaina canons. Here fortunately we have a very strong proof of the influence of the Ziggurat in India.²

¹ Cf: Rāyapasenaïyam, sū. 30, p. 78.
² We might as well regard such similarities as the common heritage of the Early Asiatic peoples as suggested by Coomaraswamy, HIIA., pp. 11-14, also, p. 4.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

(a) Sources: Jain

Ācāra-Dinakara of Varddhamāna Sūri, 2 Vols., Bombay, 1922-23.
Ācārāṅga Sūtra, with commentary of Śilāṅka, Āgamodaya Samiti, Mehsana, 1916.
Ācārāṅga Cūrṇi, of Jīnadāsa, Ratlam, 1941.
Antagadadasāṅ, with comm. of Abhayadeva Sūri, ed. by P. L. Vaidya, Poona, 1932.
Antagadadasāṅ, with comm. of Abhayadeva Sūri, ed. by M. C. Modi, Ahmedabad, 1932.
Aupapāṭikā Sūtra, with comm. of Abhayadeva Sūri, ed. by Pandit Bhuralal Kalidas, Bombay, 1938.
Bhagavati Sūtra, with the comm. of Abhayadeva Sūri, 3 Vols., Āgamodaya Samiti, Mehsana, 1918-31.
Brhat-Jaina-Sadbāṃavā (Kośa), 2 Vols., Digambara Jaina Pustakālaya Surat, 1930-34.
STUDIES IN JAINA ART

Ekavimsāśīsīhānaka-prakarana, edited by Muni Caturvijaya, Shinor, 1924.
Harivamśa, of Jinasena, 2 Vols., ed. by Pandit Darbarial, Māṇikchand Digambara Jaina Granthamālā, Nos. 32-33, Bombay, 1933.
Jina-Saṁhitā, of Ekasamadhi, manuscript, Jaina Siddhānta Bhavana, Arrah.
Jina-Saṁhitā, of Indranandi, manuscript, Śri Ailaka Panūlal Digambara Jaina Bhandāra, Bombay.
Jivājivābhigama Sūtra, with comm. of Malayagiri, Devachand Lālbhai Pustakoddhāra Fund, No. 50, Bombay, 1919.
Kalpa-Sūtra, with Sandehasvanuṣadhi-vyākhyā, Jamnagar, 1913.
Kalpa-Sūtra, with the comm. Subodhikā, Devachand Lālbhai Jaina Pustakoddhāra Fund, Bombay, 1923.
Śri Paviṭra-Kalpa-Sūtra, with the Čārni of Agastya Simha Sūri, translation etc., edited by Śri Śri Pūnyavijayaji, Ahmedabad, 1952.
Laghu-Kṣetrasamāsa Prakaranaṁ, of Ratnaśekharoa Sūri, Bhavanagar, V. S. 1972.
Mahāniśīlha Sūtra, manuscript, Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona.
Nāyādhamsanakahā, ed. by N. V. Vaidya, Poona, 1940.
Nirayāvatidā, with comm. of Candrasūri, Āgamodaya Samiti edition 1922.
Edited by Gopani & Choksi, Ahmedabad, 1934.
Nirvāṇaikalikā, of Pādalipta Sūri, ed. by M. B. Zaveri, Indore, 1926.
Padmacariya, of Raviśena, 3 Vols., Māṇikchand Digambara Jaina Granthamālā Nos. 29, 30, 31, Bombay, 1928.
Paṇcavastu-prakarana, of Haribhadra Sūri, Devachand Lālbhai Jaina Pustakoddhāra Fund, No. 69, Surat, 1927.
Pindaniruyukti, of Bhadrabāhu, with comm. of Malayagiri, Devachand Lālbhai Jaina Pustakoddhāra Fund, No. 44, Bombay, 1918.
Pratiṣṭhā-Kalpa-Tīpāgam, of Vādi Kumudacandra, manuscript, Jain Siddhānta Bhavana, Arrah.
Pratiṣṭhā-pāṭha of Vasubindu (also called Jayasena), Sholapur, 1925.
**BIBLIOGRAPHY**

Pratiṣṭhā-Tilaka, of Nemicandra, with Marathi translation, Sholapur.


Śtuśi-Caturnimśatikā of Śobhana, with comm. of Dhanapāla, edited with Gujarati translation and notes by H. R. Kapadia, Āgamodaya Samiti, No. 52, Bombay, 1926.

Śīkāṅṅaṅga-Sūtra, with comm. of Abhayadeva, 2 Vols., Āgamodaya Samiti, Mhensana, 1920.

Sīri Sīrivālā-kahā, Parts I-II, ed. by V. J. Chokshi, Ahmedabad.


Śiddhāntasāṁśaṅgraha, ed. by Pandit Pannalal Soni, Manikchand Dīgambarā Jaina Granthamālā, No. 21, Bombay, 1923.

Samavāyāṅga Sūtra, with comm. of Abhayadeva, Āgamodaya Samiti, Mhensana, 1918.


Trīlokaśāra, of Nemicandra Siddhānta-cakravarti, ed. by Pandit Manoharlal Shastri, Bombay, 1918.


Trīṣaṣṭīśalākāpurusācaritā, Parva I, text, ed. by Muni Caraṇavijaya, Bhavnagar.

Uvāsagadāsao, with comm. of Abhayadeva, Ātmānanda Sabhā, Bhavnagar 1920.

Uvāsagadāsao, edited by P. L. Vaidya, Poona, 1930.

Vasudevānīḍī, of Samghadāsa Vācaka, 2 parts, ed. by Muni Shri Puṇyavijayaji, Ātmānanda Sabhā, Bhavnagar, 1930-31.


Vyavahāra-bhāṣya, edited by Muni Māṇeka, Bhavanagar, 1926.

Yoga Śāstra, of Hemacandraśārya, with his own comm., Bhavanagar, 1926.

Yataspīlakā Campbell, two volumes, Nīrṇayasāgara Press, Bombay.

(b) Sources: Non-Jaina,

Atharva-Veda, ed. with Sāyana’s comm. by S. P. Pandit, Bombay, 1895-98.

Arthaśāstra of Kauṭilya, text, ed. R. Shamashastri, Mysore, 1919.
STUDIES IN JAINA ART

Aśvalāyana Gṛhya-Sūtra, Ānandāśrama Sanskrit Series, Poona, 1936.
   "   "   translated by Agashe, Poona, 1896.
   "   "   translated by Keith, Harvard Oriental Series, Vol. XXV
Chāndogya Upaniṣad, edited with translation by Bohtlingk, Leipzig, 1889.
         1889-1911.
Mahābhārata, with comm. of Nilakantha, pub. by Chitraśālā Press. Poona,
         1929-33.
Mahābhāṣya, of Patañjali, with Marathi translation, ed., V. S. Abhyankara
Das Mahāparinirvāṇa Sūtra, ed. by Ernst Waldschmidt, Berlin, 1950-51.
Manusmṛti, with comm. of Kullūka, Nirṇaya Sagar Press, Bombay, 1929.
Ṛgveda Samhitā, Samhitā and Pada text with Śāyaṇa’s comm., ed. by F. Max
         Muller, 2nd ed. 1890-2.
Ṛgveda Samhitā, Samhitā and Pada text with Śāyaṇa’s comm., ed. by Valdika
         Samśodhana Maṇḍala, Poona, 4 vols., 1933.
Saddharmapuṇḍarika-Sūtra, revised ed., by Dr. Nalinaksa Datta, Calcutta, 1952.
Sadbā-Kalpadruma Kosa, ed. by Raja Radhakanta deva Bahadur, 5 Vols.,
         Calcutta, 1926.
Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, translated by Julius Eggeling, Sacred Books of the East
         Series, Vols. XII, XXVI. XLI, XLIII, XLIV, Oxford, 1882-1900.
Taṇṭriya Saṁhitā, with comm. of Mādhava, Calcutta, 1854-99.

(c) General—Works and Articles

Agrawala, V. S.—

1. The Nativity Scene of a Jaina Relief from Mathurā, Jaina Anti-


7. *India as known to Pāṇini*, University of Lucknow, 1953.


Banerji, R. D.—


2. *Age of the Imperial Guptas*, Banaras, 1933.


Banerji-Shastri, A.—

*Mawyan Sculptures from Lohānipur-Patna*, Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society, Patna, Vol. XXVI.

Barua, B. M.—


Bhandarkar, D. R.—
2. Chaumukha Temple at Rāṇakpur, Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Report, 1907-'08.

Bhattacharya, B. C.—Jain Iconography, Lahore, 1939.

Bhagawanlal Indrajit—

Brown, Percy—

Brown, W. Norman—
1. A Descriptive and Illustrated Catalogue of Miniature Paintings of the Jaina Kalpastrana as executed in the Early Western Indian Style, Washington, 1934.


Burgess, J. & Cousens, H.—
Chanda, Ramaprasad, P.—

Coomaraswamy, A. K.—

Cousens, H.—

Desai, M. D.— *Jaina Sāhityano Samkṣipta Itihāsa* (in Gujarati), Bombay, 1933.

Dikshitar, V.R.R.—

Fergusson, J & Burgess, J.—
*Cave Temples of India*, London, 1880.


Frankfort, Henri.—

Furber, A.— *Pabhosā Inscriptions*, Epigraphia Indica, Vol. II.
Garde, M. B.—


Gordon, D. H.—


Handiqui, K. K.—

*Yaśastilaka-Campū and Indian Culture*, Sholapur, 1949.

Jaini, J. L.—

*Lord Rṣabhadeva*.

Ghosh, A.—

*A Guide to Nalanda*, Delhi, 1939.

Ganguly M. M.—

1. *Orissa and her remains*, Ancient and Medieval, Calcutta, 1912.

Jaina, K. P.—

*Ardhā-Phālaka-Sampradāya*, Jaina Siddhānta-Bhāskara, Arrah, Vol. VIII.

Jayaswal, K. P.—


Kane, P. V.—


Kar, Chintamani.—


Kierfel, H.—


Kuraishi, H.—


Kuraishi, H. and Ghosh, A.—


Kramtisch, Stella—


Law, B. C.—


Leonard, Wooley.—


Lüders, H.—

*A List of Brahmi Inscriptions from Early Times to about A. D. 400*, Epigraphia Indica Vol. X, Appendix.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Lohuizen de Leeuw, J. E. Van.—

Mackay, E. J. H.—
*Further Excavations at Mohen-jo-Daro*, 2 Vols., Delhi, 1938.

Majumdar, N. G.—
*Explorations in Sind*, Archaeological Survey of India Memoir No. 48. Delhi, 1934.

Majumdar R. C.—

Majumdar, R. C. & Pusalkar A. D.—

Marshall, Sir John—

Mehta, Ratilal.—
*Pre-Buddhist India*, Bombay, 1941.

Mehta, N. C.—

Mitra, Rajendralal.—

Moti Chandra.—
1. कुछ बैन अनुभूतियों और पुरातत्व.
Freni Abhinandana Grantha, Tikamgadh, (Madhya-Bharat) 1946.

Muni Punyavijaya.—
*Jesalmera-Citrăvalī*, Ahmedabad, 1951.

Muni Jayantavijaya.—
Nawab, Sarabhai M.—
Jaina Citra-Kalpadruma, Ahmedabad, 1936.

Ramachandran, T. N.—
1. The Mañchapurī Cave, Indian Historical Quarterly, Calcutta, Vol. XXVII.

Rapson, E. J.—
The Date of the Amohini Votive Tablet of Mathurā, Indian Studies in honour of Charles Lanman, Cambridge, 1929.

Rhys, Davids T. W.—

Sahani, D. R. & Vogel, J. Ph.—

Sahani D. R.—
Archaeological Remains and Excavations at Bairat, Jaipur.

Sankalia, H. D.—

Sarasvati, S. K.—

Sarkar, D. C.—

Shah, C. J.—
Jainism in North India, London, 1932.

Shah, Priyabala—

Shah, U. P.—


8. *A Note on Akotā Hoard of Jaina Bronzes, published in Baroda Through the Ages, Appendix, IV, pp. 97fii*


11. *Iconography of the Jaina Goddess Ambikā*, Journal of the University of Bombay, 1940.


Shastri, Hirananda.—

*Ancient Vijnaptipatras, Shri Pratapasiṃha Rājyābhiseka Granthamālā, No. I, Baroda.*

Smith, Vincent.—


Stein, Sir A.—

*Archaeological Reconnaissances in N. W. India and S. W. Iran.*

Viennot, Odette.—

Vogel, J. Ph.—


Shastri, Pandit Harmsarāja—


(d) Journals, Reports, etc.


*Archaeological Survey Reports, Cunnigham.*

*Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Reports.*

*Bulletin of the Baroda Museum, Baroda.*

*Bulletin of the Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay.*

*Bulletin of the Deccan College Post Graduate Research Institute, Poona.*

*Epigraphia Indica, Ootacamund.*

*Indian Antiquary.*

*Indian Culture, Calcutta.*

*Indian Historical Quarterly, Calcutta.*

*Journal of Indian Museums, Bombay.*


*Journal of the Oriental Institute, Baroda.*

*Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, London.*

*Journal of the University of Bombay, Bombay.*

*Journal of the Uttar Pradesh Historical Society, Lucknow.*

*Proceedings of the All India Oriental Conference, Poona.*
INDEX

Abhayadeva, Abhayadeva sūri, 48n, 50, 51, 53n, 55, 67n, 68, 69, 83
Abhidhāna Cintāmaṇi, 61, 116n
Abhidhāna Rājendra, 89n, 117n
Ābu, 19, 22, 106n, 114, 117
Acalā, 82, 109
Acalaśvara, 21n
Ācāra Dinakara 100, 111
Ācārāṅga Sūtra, 44, 48, 49, 50, 73
   —Nirvīkśa, 116
Ācārya, 97, 98, 123
Ācārya Lāvanya Sūri, 10n
Achaemenian Dynasty, 125
   —Empire, 129
Ādīnātha, 11, 16n, 17, 23, 24, 25, 26, 71
Ādipurāṇa, 63, 71, 85n, 86n, 90n,
   91n, 106n, 107n, 109n
Agada, 49
Āgamas, 40
Agni, 61, 62
Agni-city-as, 42, 44
Agra, 33
Agrawala, V. S., 4n, 7, 9n, 10n, 15n, 56,
   77n, 79n, 80, 81, 82n, 83, 110n,
   111n, 112, 126n, 127ff.
Ahicchatra, 8, 126ff
Ahmedabad, 17, 32, 33
Ahmednagar district, 24
Aidūka, 54n, 56, 58n, 93, 123ff, 126
Airavana kṣetra, 74
Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, 43
Ajanṭā, 27, 29, 30
Ajitā, 87
Ajitānātha, Jina, 15, 117
Ājavika sect, 6
Ājavikas, 8, 105n
Akoṭā, 4, 16, 17n, 19, 24, 28
Akrūra, 108
Akṣa, 113
Ākṣavāṭikā, 119
Aksaya vaṭa, 66n
Alakāpurī caves, 8
Ālambaka, 91
Allahabad, 8
Al’Ubaid period, 123, 125
Al’Uqair, 124, 125
Āmalakappā, 50
Āmbikā, 18, 19, 25, 26, 64, 74
Amarakoṣa, 126
Amarāvati, 58, 60, 70n, 83
Āmolānī, 9, 17, 78-79
Āmsālavānī, 55
Āmūvām, 18
Ānagāra, 59n
Ānāhila-vāda Pātana, 4
Ānanda (caitya), 48, 49
Ānanda gahāvai, 53n
Ānāugas, 75
Ānanta cave, 7
ānḍa, 127
Āṅgavijā, 105n
Āṅgana mountains, 119
Āṅkai Tankai, caves, 24
Antagaradāsā (sutta), 51, 52
Anuyogadvāra cūṇi, 114
Anu-Ziggurat, 124
Aparājītā, 87
Āpri Śūktas, 65
Apsarasas, 54, 57, 65
Arahata, 78
Arahato devakula, 81n
Arahatāyatana, 81n
Āraṅg, 25
Aramaic influence, 125
Arddha-phālaka-sampradāya, 83n
Arāhamāgadī, 43
Arthāmaṇḍapa, 20
Arhaṇ, 10n
Arhat, 14, 97, 98, 99
Arhat Acara, 30
INDEX

Arhat Caitya, 40, 53n
Arhat Nandyāvarta, 62
Arhat pratimā, 53n
Arhats, 6, 14, 15, 53n, 97, 119, 120
—Kāsyapiya, 8
—shrine of, 81
—pūjā of, 78, 81, 82n
—temples of, 119
Arihanta, 53n
Arihantaceiyāim, 53n
Ariṣṭanemi, 93
Arjuna, 112
Arrah, 99n
Arthaśāstra, 46, 47n, 51
Arts, classification of, 3
—Nāga, 64
—Deva, 64
—Yakṣa, 64
Āryā, 44
Āryaka (or Ayaka)—paṭas, 83
Āryan, 44, 51, 62, 63
Ārya Skandāla, 111
Āryavati, 11, 78, 79
Āśadha, 61, 99n, 100
Āśadhasena, 8
Āsoka, 6, 64, 129
—tree, 52, 55, 67, 68, 70, 71, 74, 83, 88n, 91
—vana, 91
Assembly halls, 57, 127
Assyrian, 8
—gems, 125
Āsthāniyā-mahotsava, 120
Āsthamaṅgaḷa (s), 41, 57, 58, 60, 67, 68, 82, 86, 91, 92, 93, 109-112
Āsthamaṅgaḷa-mālās, 110n
Āsthāṅgabṛdaya, 108
Āṣṭa-pada, 128
Āṣṭāpada, 10n, 27, 59, 116ff, 128
Āṣṭāpada-giri-kalpa, 117n
Āṣṭāpada-mahāśrthakalpa, 117n
asthi-caityas, 47
Asuras, 126
Asurindā, 59n
Āsurya smaśāna, 57, 63, 126f
Aśvamedha, 45
Aśvatthā tree, 47, 65, 66
Aśvalāyana Gṛhyā Sūtra, 43, 44, 45, 49, 51
Ātharvaveda (AV.), 65, 66, 112n
atipatākā, 55
āttālikās, 91
Aṭṭemaṭe-Yantra-Pata, 34
Aṭṭhāvaya = Aṣṭāpada
Aṇapattika Sūtra, 50, 51, 52, 55, 56, 67n, 68n, 69n, 81, 83, 86, 109n
Auspicious Dreams, 41, 105-108
—marks, 34,
—objects, 80, 112,
—symbols, 81, 82, 109ff.
Avasarpini, 77
Āvaśyaka Cūrṇī, 4, 9n, 59, 62, 85n, 119n, 120n
—Bhāṣya, 59n, 89n
—Nirṇyuktī, 10n, 12n, 58, 59, 62, 64n, 85n, 86, 88n, 89n
—Vṛtti, 10n, 59n, 62n, 64n, 85n, 86n, 89n
avatāra 117
Āyāgapatas, 9, 10, 11, 41, 60, 64, 69, 77 84, 86, 109, 110, 114, 115
āyāgasābbhā, 81, 84
āyāma, 57
Āyavati, 78n, 79.

Babylon, 123, 125, 128
Bachhofer, L., 78n, 8on
Badāmi, 27
Badoh, 23, 24
Bāghi, 29
Bahali, 1on
Bahali—aḍambaila, 1on
bāhala, 60
Bāhubali, 10, 64
Bahularā, 25
Bahuputrikā, 49, 53
Bajpai, K. D., 82n
Bāladevas, 107
bali, 43, 66
Bali (Indra), 59n
Belipatlas, 82n, 86, 109
Banaras, 14, 15, 62
Banerji, J. N., 63n, 68n
Banerji, R. D., 15n, 25, 26, 75n, 82n
Banerj-Shastri, 5n, 6
Bapabhaṭṭi śūri, 9, 64
Barabara hills, caves in, 6
Bārabhūji, caves, 6-7, 18, 26
Bārīf, 6, inscription from, 6n
Baroda, 33
Baroda Museum, 98
Barna, B. M., 6n, 8n, 59, 60n, 69n, 71
Baudhāyana, 65
Bhāva Pyārā’s Math, 12
Bauern Jātaka, 125, 128
Beal, S., 30
Bengal, 20, 24, 25, 26, 75n
Berar, 27
Besnagar, 14, 60, 61
Bhadradāhu, 97n
bhadra-piṭha, 126
bhaddāsana, 67, 104n
bhādāsana, 13, 81, 109, 110, III, 114
Bhāgavat-Gītā, 47
Bhāgavatī Sūtra, 40, 49, 53, 52n, 53n,
54, 55, 72n, 97n
bbakti, 44, 52
bhāmāndala, 88, 93
bhāmati, 21
Bhānḍak, 25
Bhāndarkar, O. R., 11n, 16n, 85n, 94
Bhārata, 45, 58, 59, 116, 117, 128
Bhārata Kalā Bhavana, 15, 62n
Bhārata ksetra, 74
Bhārhat, 7, 12, 18, 47, 57n, 58, 59, 60n,
69, 71, 79, 83
Bhāttacharya, B. C., 17n, 18n
bhātticitta, 68
Bhāvaḍeva śūri, 34
Bhavanāḍhipatis (Bhavanapatis), 87, 89
Bhavanavāsi gods, 71, 74, 89

Bhelsā, 4
Bhinmāl, 17
Bhōjanagara, 48
bhūgāra, 90, 91, III
Bhūgās, 75
Bhumārā, 29
Bhūta (s), 49, 49, 54, 73, 74, 119
Bihār, 4, 6, 20, 21, 24, 25, 26, 27,
35, 115
Bikaner State, 23
bimba, 47
Bodhisattva, 48, 66n
Bodhī-tree, 47, 58, 73
—shrine, 56, 69
—drum, 66n
Bombay, 102
Bone-relics, 53, 59, 126
Boston Museum, 56, 106n
Brahmā, 28
Brahmanical remains, 15
—fanes 20
—funeral relics, 126
—iconography, 39
—texts, 75
Brahmaghōṣa, 46
Brahmanism, 16
Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa, 108, 112-
Bṛhadnandikesvara Purāṇa, 112n-
Bṛhat-Kalpa-Bhāṣya, 62n, 101n, 12n,
64n, 114
—Sūtra, 115
Bṛhat-Jaina-Sabdārṇava, 111n
Bṛhat-Kathā-Kośa, 63
Bṛhat-Siddha-Cakra, 99, 100
British Museum, 26
Bronze,
—of Ādināṭha, 16n, 24, 26
—of Ambikā 25
—of Brahmu, 28
—of a Chauri-bearer, 17n, 24
—of Dancing-girl, 8
—of Jivantasmā, 4, 28
—of Pārśva, 81, 28n
—of Sarasvatī, 25, 28n
of Sahasrakuta, 24
—of Siddha-cakra, 98
—of Nandisvara, 120, 121
Bronzes, from Chausa, 13, from
Valabhi, 16, from Vasantagadhi,
16ff, from Akoṭā, 41, 16ff, 28ff,
from Mahudi, 17, from Chabardi,
24, from Rājānākin Khikhimi,
25, from Nalgoda, 25, from Puri
district, 26
Brown, Percy, 8n, 18n, 19n, 21n, 22n,
26n
Brown, W. Norman, 32, 33, 86n, 93,
94n, 106, 112
Buddha, 4, 5, 14, 39, 40, 41, 48, 61, 72,
73
Buddha-patimā, 48
Buddha’s cūḍā, 48
Budhi Chanderi, 16, 23
Buddhism, 5, 16, 52, 64
Buddhist(s), 13, 15, 47, 81, 63, 66n,
75, 125,
—accounts of cremation, 59, 60n,
—cetiyas, 55
—literature, 48, 67
—painting, 27
—sculpture, 12
—sites, 83
—stūpas, 102, 126, 127
—works, 49, 60
—worship, 73
—Art, 73
Buhler, G., 11n, 77n, 79, 82,
84n, 86n
Bundibag, 5
Bull-rider, 8
Burdwan district, 25
Burgess, J., 13, 26n
Burhanpur, 25
Burial ground, 47
Buxur, 13, 115
Caitya (caityas), 30, 40, 41, 43-49,
50-52, 55, 57, 66, 67, 71, 72, 83,
95, 98, 116
—explanation of term, 54; origin of,
43ff, 58; plan of a ca., 56, in the
sense of a tree, 66-67, in the sense
of a platform, 66; in the epics, 54
—Amašālavana-ca, 50; Ānanda-
ca., 48, 49; Bahuputrikā ca., 49,
55, Gotama ca., 48f; Gunaśila ca.,
49, 50; Chandaka-Nivartana-ca.,
48; Pūrṇābhadra ca., 49 52, 67,
70, 71, 86; Sattambaka ca., 48,
Uden ca., 48.
—of Tīrthaṅkaras, 52.
Caityālāyana, 98
Caitya—daivata, 46, 51
—druma, 47
—dhāru, 48
—gṛhas, 46
—prāsādas, 46
—sthānas, 47
—vṛkṣa, 7, 41, 46, 47, 49n, 51-53,
54, 55, 56, 58, 65ff, 70-73,
83n, 115
—yajña, 43, 44, 49, 51
—stambha, 49n, 51, 60
—stūpas, 49n, 53, 55, 57, 58
—yūpas, 44, 45, 47
Caitya-cave, 30
Caitya-hails, 7
Caitya-kṛta—vṛkṣa, 50
Caitya-kṛta-stūpa, 50
Caitya-tree, 10, 41, 46, 47, 67, 69 75,
77, 81, 82 84, 83, 91, 109, 119, 121
—table of, 76
Caitya-Vāda-Samikṣā, 43, 440, 49
Caitya-worship, 41, 46, 47, 95
Cakra, 115
Cakra-puruṣa, 14
Cakravartins, 107
Cālukyas, of Gujarat, 21
Cāmarā, 57, 59
Cāmarā, 91, 111
Cāmarajāhaya, 76
Cāmarajyālaka, 67
Cambay, 33
INDEX

Campā, 50, 86
Campaka, 74, 91
Candāla, 47
Candana-ghitas, 55, 57
Candanaaka, 113n
Candra kula, 102
Candrāvāna, 119
Candraprabhacaritra, 21n
Candrasāla, 91
Capital—of Banyan tree, 60
—of Tālā-dhvaja, 60
—of Garuḍa-dhvaja, 60
—of Makara-dhvaja, 60
—Votive, 60
Cāritra, 100, 101
Caturmukha Jinālaya, 22
Catuvijaya, 73
Caubārā Dera, 23
Caumukha image, 23
— shrines, 117, 120
— temples, 22, 26
Caumukha, 95
Cave-temples, 57n
Cayana, 43, 45, 49, 54
Ceiya, 43, 48, 51, Ceiyāim, 52
Ceiya-duuma, 88
—khambha, 53n, 59n
—kaḍa thūbha, 49
—kaḍa rukkha, 49
—maha, 48
—mahotsava, 49
—rukka, 48n
—thūbha, 59n
Central India, 14, 19, 21, 27, 29
Central Provinces, 25
Cetita, 43
— rukkha, 52, 53
— thūbha, 52, 54
Cetiya, 43, 48, 49, 51, 52, 55, 67
— griha, 48
— mahotsava, 49
Cettadamā, 72n
Cettataru, 72n
Chakodōie, 60
Chakravarti, A., 89n
Chanda, Ramaprasad, 3n, 14n, 26n
Chandā, 25
Chandaka, 48, 88
Chandaka-nivartana-caitya, 48
Chandela Art, 20
— temples, 19
Chāndogya Upaniṣad, 66, 105n
Chandragupta, 74
Chalcolithic age, 4
Chabhan-Daro, seals from, 65
Chāṇi, 32
Chatra, 91, 111, 127
Chattāichhättā, 67
Chaturmukha shrine, 71
Chausa, 13, 115
Che(m)ata (ceti) dynasty, 6
Chāhārādi, 24
Chhattrapur State, 19
Chhota Nagpur, 25
Chinese accounts, 128, pilgrims, 128
Chintāmani-Yantra-Paṭa, 34
Chit, 23, 61
Cīgām, Cīgāo, 59n
Cillaniyā, 64
Citāṅgas, 75
Citra-paṭas, 117, 121n
Citraratnas, 75
Citrasāla, 91
Cittakamma, 113n
Citya (citi), 43, 45, 54
Codrington, K. de B., 81n, 86n, 94n
Colapattra, 115n
couch, symbol, 14
Conqueror's life, 105n
Convent built, 30
Coomaraswamy, A. K., 7, 13, 21n, 24, 28, 39n, 41, 42n, 44, 45n, 47n, 48, 52n, 54n, 56, 61, 62, 66, 67, 69n, 75n, 80n, 94n, 105n, 106n, 112, 114, 123, 125n, 127f
Cousens, H., 18, 25n
Covise, 24
Cremation, Buddhist, 59, 60
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Devadāruvāna legend, 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devadundubhi, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deva-kotva, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devakulikās 21, 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devānanda, 105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devanirmita stūpa, 62, 63, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devardhī gani Kṣamāśramaṇa, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deva sūri, 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deva temple, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devayam Ceiyam, 50, 51, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devendra sūri, 113n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devipurāṇa, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhammacakka, 116n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhanabhūti, 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhāndhala, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhānīk, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhanapāla, 85n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhammacakka, 10, 14, 61, 62, 77, 80, 81, 82, 88, 98, 99, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—origin of, 10n; Uttarāpathe, 10n; devotional scenes on sides of, 11; shrine of, 58, 69; worship of, at Taxila, 64.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhmaghosa, 85n, 87n, 88n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmanātha, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uharāśastra, History of, 66n, 112n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmpadeśamālā, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhātu-Caityas, 48, 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dhīnālikā, 113n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dhūli-sāla, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dhūpa ghāta, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhvajas, 60, 62, 91, 111; meaning of, 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhvaja-pillars, 11, 60, 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhyāna-mudrā, 11, 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diamond-boxes, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dirdarganj Yakṣi, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digambara (s), 11, 19, 20, 24, 58, 61, 74, 85, 93, 98, 100, 117, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—Bhāndāras, 99n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—diagram, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—images, 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—Jainas, 95, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—lists, 74</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dadhikarṇa Nāga, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dadhimukha mountains, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daiva smāśāna, 57, 63, 126f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daivāta Caitya, 46, 51, 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dākini, 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dānayāsada, 13n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāmoh district, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daṇḍaka, 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daṇḍa-paunčhanakam, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daṇḍa-proṇchanaka, 114, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dappana, 67, 109n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darpāṇa 109-111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darāṇa, 100-101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daśaratha, 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daśāśrutaskandha, 108n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Datia, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davids, Rhys, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deccan, 3, 20, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deity, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delwada, Mt. Abu, 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deogarh, fort, 15, 20, 29, 95, 114; —temples, 15; pillars at, 20, 61; sculptures at, 20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Desai, M. D., 31n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deshpande, M. N., 13n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deulbhīrā, 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deva art, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deva, 54, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devacchandaka, 58, 87, 93, 119</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>—of a Tīrthaṅkara, 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—ground 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crossed wooden-stand, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cūḍā, 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cults, of Bhūtas, 73; Caitya worship, 95; of Gandharvas, 73; of Nāgas, 41, 73; of phalnius worship, 44; of trees, 73, 74; of mother-goddesses, 44; of Yakṣas, 41, 44, 73, Yakṣi worship, 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cult-object, 48, 49, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cunningham, A., 18n, 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cupid's banners, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyrus, 125</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dadhiṅkaṇa Nāga, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dadhimukha mountains, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daiva smāśāna, 57, 63, 126f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daivāta Caitya, 46, 51, 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dākini, 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dānayāsada, 13n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāmoh district, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daṇḍaka, 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daṇḍa-paunčhanakam, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daṇḍa-proṇchanaka, 114, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dappana, 67, 109n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darpāṇa 109-111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darāṇa, 100-101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daśaratha, 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daśāśrutaskandha, 108n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Datia, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davids, Rhys, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deccan, 3, 20, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deity, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delwada, Mt. Abu, 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deogarh, fort, 15, 20, 29, 95, 114; —temples, 15; pillars at, 20, 61; sculptures at, 20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Desai, M. D., 31n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deshpande, M. N., 13n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deulbhīrā, 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deva art, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deva, 54, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devacchandaka, 58, 87, 93, 119</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

—manuscripts, 27, 103
—partition, 74
—sites, 21
—sect, 23, 25, 26, 35, 111, 117
—shrine, 121
—tantra, 99
—temples, 19ff., 24, 25
—texts, 63
—tradition, 63, 85, 95, 105, 121

Digha Nikāya, 48, 55
Dignity, 97n
dik-gaḷā, 90
Dik-kumāris, 24
Dik-pālās, 20, 22, 102n
Dikshitar, V. R. Ramachandra, 43, 44n, 45-47, 57
Dinājpur district, 25
Dinārā-mālā, 108
Dīpāśikās, 75
Disc, 39
Divinity, 39
Divyāvadāna, 39, 128
door-frames, 107
door-lintels, 62
Double-headed eagle, 9
Draudpadi, 40
Dravidians, 44, 51
Dreams, 33, 105-108
—auspicious and inauspicious, 107
—belief in, 108
—four, 107; five, 105; seven, 107;
fourteen, 105, 106, 108; sixteen,
105, 106
—ten, seen by Māhāvīra, 107
dvi-śālā, 91
dvipa(s), 117, 121
Early Asiatic 125n
—Cultures, peoples, 130n
Early Dynastic seals, 124
Eastern School of Sculpture, 17, 19, 25
Edākās, 56n, 93n, 126ff
Egging, Julhas, 126
eight days' festival, 120
eight-terraced mountain, 128

—stūpa, 128
—Ziggurat, 128
eka-śālā, 97
Ekasamdhi, 99, 100
Ekavīṣatīsthānakapracarana, 73n
Elements, of Dravidian Origin, 44
Elephantata Trimūrti, 29
Ellora, 27, 30, 31
Enlil, storm-god, 124
Eraṇ, 18
Eranjol, 24
Eridu, 125
Eternal temples, fifty-two, 120

Fergusson, J. 24n
Festivals, 48, 49
Fleet, J., 15n, 95n
Foucher, A., 128n
four Essentials, 97
four Padás, 98, 100
Frankfort, Henri, 123n, 124ff.
Frescoes, of Ajanta, 29
Full-jar, 112n
Full vase, 112
Funeral Caityas, 50
—memorials, 47
—mounds, 47, 53, 93n
—relic, 48, 52, 53
—stūpas, 50
Forhrer, A., 8n

Gāḍarmāi temple, 24
Gaja-Lakṣmi, 7
Ganadhara (Ganahara), 59n, 61,
114, 116
Gandhakuti, 56, 93, 94, 127
Gandhara valley, 15
Gandharvas, 65, 72, 74, 78
Gandhāra, 4, 5, 10, 12, 13, 40
Gaueśa-gumpha, 7, 8
Ganēśa, reliefs of, 75
Ganges, 26
garbha, 127
Garde, M. B., 14n, 17n, 24n

—manuscripts, 27, 103
—partition, 74
—sites, 21
—sect, 23, 25, 26, 35, 111, 117
—shrine, 121
—tantra, 99
—temples, 19ff., 24, 25
—texts, 63
—tradition, 63, 85, 95, 105, 121

Digha Nikāya, 48, 55
Dignity, 97n
dik-gaḷā, 90
Dik-kumāris, 24
Dik-pālās, 20, 22, 102n
Dikshitar, V. R. Ramachandra, 43, 44n, 45-47, 57
Dinājpur district, 25
Dinārā-mālā, 108
Dīpāśikās, 75
Disc, 39
Divinity, 39
Divyāvadāna, 39, 128
door-frames, 107
door-lintels, 62
Double-headed eagle, 9
Draudpadi, 40
Dravidians, 44, 51
Dreams, 33, 105-108
—auspicious and inauspicious, 107
—belief in, 108
—four, 107; five, 105; seven, 107;
fourteen, 105, 106, 108; sixteen,
105, 106
—ten, seen by Māhāvīra, 107
dvi-śālā, 91
dvipa(s), 117, 121
Early Asiatic 125n
—Cultures, peoples, 130n
Early Dynastic seals, 124
Eastern School of Sculpture, 17, 19, 25
Edākās, 56n, 93n, 126ff
Egging, Julhas, 126
eight days' festival, 120
eight-terraced mountain, 128

—stūpa, 128
—Ziggurat, 128
eka-śālā, 97
Ekasamdhi, 99, 100
Ekavīṣatīsthānakapracarana, 73n
Elements, of Dravidian Origin, 44
Elephantata Trimūrti, 29
Ellora, 27, 30, 31
Enlil, storm-god, 124
Eraṇ, 18
Eranjol, 24
Eridu, 125
Eternal temples, fifty-two, 120

Fergusson, J. 24n
Festivals, 48, 49
Fleet, J., 15n, 95n
Foucher, A., 128n
four Essentials, 97
four Padás, 98, 100
Frankfort, Henri, 123n, 124ff.
Frescoes, of Ajanta, 29
Full-jar, 112n
Full vase, 112
Funeral Caityas, 50
—memorials, 47
—mounds, 47, 53, 93n
—relic, 48, 52, 53
—stūpas, 50
Forhrer, A., 8n

Gāḍarmāi temple, 24
Gaja-Lakṣmi, 7
Ganadhara (Ganahara), 59n, 61,
114, 116
Gandhakuti, 56, 93, 94, 127
Gandhara valley, 15
Gandharvas, 65, 72, 74, 78
Gandhāra, 4, 5, 10, 12, 13, 40
Gaueśa-gumpha, 7, 8
Ganēśa, reliefs of, 75
Ganges, 26
garbha, 127
Garde, M. B., 14n, 17n, 24n
INDEX

Garudacayananaga, 45, 47
Garuda-dhvaja, 60, 61
Gautama Buddha, 39
Gautama, t14, t16, t17
Gautamiputra, 80
Gavalgarh, 27
Gayagapada, 116n
Gehakaras, 75
Ghanai temple, 19
Ghatesvara, 25
Ghositarama, 73
Ghojan, 24
Girnar, 13, 19, 27, 117
Goalesvara, 23
Godvad district, 22
Golavatrasamuggua, 53n, 59n
Gonds, 26
Gopura, 90, 91
Gordon, D. H., 8n
Gosisavaracandana, 59n
Gotama, 48, 49, 72
Gotiputra, 80
Govindaraja, 47
grama-caityas, 47
Guḍhamandapa, 21
Gujarat, 17, 24, 29, 34
Gunasila—Ca., 50
Gupta age, 28, 38, 61, 95
—art, 29
—inscriptions, 61n, 95n
—period, 13ff, 30
—sculptures, 29
Gurjara—Pratihara, 32
Guru-Padukas, 102n
Gwalior fort, t4
—state, 23, 24, 32
Gyaraspur, Malade temple, 23

Haihayas, 25
Hamsalakkhanam padasadayam, 59
Hamsaraja Shastri, 43, 44n, 45n, 49, 50
Handiqui, K. K., 63n
hanging gardens t24n
Haradatta, 44n

Haradri, 116
Harappa, statuette from, 4
—torso, 8, 41
—seal, 54
—age of, 128
Haribhadra, 10n
Haribhadra siri, 12, 21n, 59, 62n, 63.
85n, 86n, 115
Harhar, 53n
Harineganeśin, 105
Hariseṇa, 63
Hariti, 21, 55
Harivamśa, 63n, 75n, 85n, 106n, 107n,
119n, 120n
Harmsbra, 23
harmikā, t27, t28
harmya, 91
Harṣacarita, 79n, 110n, 112n
Hastiśāla, 117
Hāthras, 9
Hathigumpha, 6, 7
hatthaga, 68
Haug, Martin, 43n
Hellenic School, 4
Hemacandracārya, 4, 32, 33, 61, 75.
82n, 85, 86, 100, 101, 102, 109, 116
Hematilaka sūri, 102n
Herald(s), of Vāsudeva, 61
of families of Jinas, 61
Herodotus, 124
Holi Abu, 21
Hosangātād, 25
Holy-steads, 49, 50, 52
Holy Trees, 53
Hiten-tsang, 30
Hṛmkara, pata of 34
Huttemann, Wilhelm, 112n
Huviśka, 9
Iconography, t11n, 39, 60n, 91, 62n, 85n
Idar State, 28, 29
Ihāmrga, 57
Image, of Brahmā, 28
of Buddha, 5, 39
of Oj. and Śve., 11
of Jīvantāsvāmī, 4
of Jīnas, 60
of Mudgarāpāṇi yakṣa, 52
of Pārśva or Supārśva, 28
—worship, 12, 39, 45
India, 125, 129, 130
Indian Museum, 25, 26
Indore State, 23
Indra, 40, 44, 49, 59, 60, 85, 86, 89:
91, 120
Indra-dhvaja, 57, 60, 90, 95, 119
—yaśti, 79, 80, 87
Indranandi, 99
Indo-Hellenic School, 4
Idol, of a Jīna, 39
—worship, 39, 40
Indus Valley Civilization, 65, 66
Iran, 125
Iśāna, 59n

Jacobi, H., 86n
jagatī, 59
Jaina (s.), 6, 25, 73, 74, 83, 97, 98, 103
Jaina ācāryās, 33
Jaina āgamas, 40
Jaina antiquities, 3, 41, 64
—Pre-historic, 31
—Maurya and Śunga, 4ff
—Kṣatrapa and Kuśāṇa, 9ff
—Pre-Gupta and Gupta, 13ff
—Transitional Period, 16ff
Jaina, art, 3, 7, 41:
—bronzes, 13, 16, 19, 24, 28, 31
—canons, 44, 48, 50, 52, 53, 57, 67,
83, 84, 110, 130
—caves, 6-8, 12-14, 24, 31; Com-
munity, 33; cosmography, 119; faith, essence of, 98; finds, 9ff,
74; history, 53n; iconography, 
11, 85n; Kṛttistambha, 23, 61;
literature, 41, 43, 52n, 67, 83n;
Mahāvidyās, 32; manuscripts, 27; miniatures, 29-32, 112n;
monks, 6, 14, 49, 50, 52, 97n, 102,
113, 115; mythology, 27; Paint-
ings, 27ff, 30, 31, 34; pedestals,
115; Purāṇas, 74, 85; relics, 6;
remains, 3, 24; rites, 111; San-
gha, 97; scriptures, 98, 99; sculpt-
ture, 6, 15n, 24f; sects, 74;
shrines, 19, 21, 23, 40, 53n, 73,
74, 84, 94, 106, 107, 111, 117,
121, 130; sites, 3; stūpa, 9, 57
63, 64, 79, 83, 110n, 127, 129, 130
sūtras, 50; temples, 5-6, 14, 19ff,
25ff., 57, 58, 61; texts, 53, 58, 75,
109; tirtha, 116; theology, 97;
tradition, 3, 5, 64, 107, 128;
vestiges, 25; vihāra, 15; worship,
40, 41, 57, 58, 73, 74, 81, 109
Jainism, 3, 5, 6, 16, 40, 52, 62, 101, 103
Jaina, C. R., 11n
Jaina, K. P., 83n
Jaina Siddhānta Bhavan, Arrah, 99n
Jaipur, 23
Jakkhāyana, 50
jāla, 91
Jalla, 56
Jālūka, 126
Jālor, 23
Jamāli, 49
Jambhā, 99
Jambhala, 21
Jambū-dvipa, 119
Jambūdvipa-prajñāpīti, 24, 49n, 54n, 59,
75, 109n, 116, 120n
Jambūsvāmīcaritra, 63
Jārūka, 56, 123
Jārūkāḥ ślokāḥ, 126
Jātakas, 66n
Jaunapura, 34-35
javamālikā (japamālikā), 114, 115
Jayā, 87, 99
Jayādhava, 63
Jesahmne, 23, 34
Jhālāwād State, 27
Juālāpātan, 18, 27
Jūāna, 100, 101
Jñātādharmakathā, 31, 40, 49
Jñātṛ people, 55
Jodhpur, 18, 23
John, H., 86n, 111n
Johnson, E. H., 112
Jubbulpore, 25
Jūnāgadh, 12
Jyeṣṭhā, 44
Jyotiṣkās (trees) 75
—gods, 87, 89
Jayādāman, 13
Jayaswal, K. P., 5
Jaya Vijaya caves, 8
Jhānsi district, 16, 20
Jina image, 4, 5, 39f., 60, 62, 71, 73, 81, 99
—figures, 4, 5, 11, 57, 61, 81
—pañcimā, 52, 72n
Jina (s), 3, 9, 12, 19, 26, 27, 39, 56, 62, 73, 74, 81, 82, 85, 86, 88, 89, 93, 106, 111, 117
—twenty-four, 25, 58, 116
—lāṃchhanas of, 61
Jinā, mother of, 11, 20, 79
—parents of, 11
Jinālayās, 120
Jina-āyatana, 53
Jinabhadrāgaṇī Kṣamāśramāna, 19, 28, 29, 64, 113n, 114
Jina-Kāṇci, 94, 99
Jina-prabha sūri, 9, 12, 62, 63, 64, 85n, 87n, 88n, 89, 117
Jiṇasakāhāo, 53n, 59n
Jinasena, 63, 71, 85, 89, 93, 119n
Jina-Samhita, of Ludranandī, 99
—of Ekāsamadhī, 99, 100n
Jina temple, 99, 111
Jināvijaya, 99, 34
Jinendra, image of, 90, 91
Jivājīvaḥbhigama sūtra, 40, 49n, 58, 60n, 74n, 120n, 129
Jivantavāṃśi, 4, 28, 29
Kadamba, 74
Kahaon, 15
Kahaon pillar, 61, 95
Kailāsa, 59, 116
Kāḷāguru, 16
Kāḷakāchārya Kathā, 32, 33, 80, 105n
Kalasa, 67, 109n
Kalasa, 89, 90, 91, 109, 111, 128
Kālikāpurāṇa, 108
Kaliṅga, 7
Kaliṅgabodhi Jātaka, 48
Kaliṅga Jina, 6
Kalpa-drama, 75
—tree, 79, 91
Kalpa-latā, 90
Kalpa Sūtra, 7, 32-34, 61, 73, 87, 86n, 93, 97n, 105-108
Kalpaśī gods, 89
Kalugumalai, 73
Kalyāṇaka ceremony, 120
Kālīśa; 108
Kane, Mm. P. V., 66, 112n
Kanha Sāmana, 83
Kaniska, 9, 79, 110, 128
Kanisha’s Tower, 128
Kāṅkālī Tiḷā 9, 12n, 61, 62, 64, 69, 77, 114, 115
Kāṅvaśākhāya Satapatha Brāhmaṇa, 44
Kapadia, H. R., 87n
Kaparda, 113n
Kapiśrīṣa, 87
Karachi Museum, 28, 29
Kar, Chintamoni, 24n
Kāranjā, 25
Kashmir, 3
Kāśyapiya Arhats, 8
Kauśāmbi, 71
Kauśika family, 80
Kauṭilya, Arthaśāstra of, 46, 47n
Kāyotsarga, mūḍrā, 3, 5, 8, 10, 11
ketana, 9t
Kevala-Jāna, 13, 86
Khajurāho, 19, 20, 23, 107
Khambila (Khandila), Āryikā, 28n
Khandagiri, caves, 6ff, 27
Khandesh, 20, 24
INDEX

Kharatruvasahi, Chaumukha shrine, 106n
Khāravela, 6
Kharosthi script, 125
Khātikābhūmi, 94
Khuṭvāṅga, 74, 87
Khiching, 20
Khuddakāpāṭha Aṭṭhakathā, 48
Kicaka, 21
Kierfli, W., 74n
Kimpuruṣas, 74
Kinnaras, 57, 74
Kirttistambha, 23, 6r
Kolhapur, 121
Kosala, 45
Kosam, 8, 82n
Kramisch, Stella, 5n, 8n, 20, 24n, 27, 41n
kṛdāmaṇḍapa, 91
kṛdāparvata, 90
Krishna, 4, 108
Kṣatriyakundagrāma, 49
Kṣatrapa, 98, 111
Kṣetrapāla, 20, 6r, 64, 102n
Kuber, 20, 6r
Kuberā, 62
Kubera-like yakṣa, 17
Kulluka, 47
Kumāragupta I, 15
Kumrhar, 5
Kumrāpāla, 4, 21, 22, 23, 26, 33
Kumārī hill, 6
Kumbhārā, Dāntā State, 23, 106, 114
Kumuda Candu, 34
Kunuyohatthagā, 67
Kundalpur, 27
Kundas, 90
Kundurukka, 55
Kuralshī, 6n, 18n, 26n
Kuṣāṇa age, 12, 61, 63, 64, 84, 86, 95, 109, 110, 111, 115, 129
—period, 3, 9, 10, 11, 14, 80-82
—art, 77, 129
—type, 14, 58
Kuṣasthala, 78
Kutch, 3
Laghukṣetramāsā, 120
Laghun-Siddha-Cakra, 99, 100
Lahore Museum, 15n
Lāṇčhanas, 11, 61, 74
Laṅkā, 46
Lavman, Charles, 78n
Lalitavistara, 48
lāsaka, 56
latā-vana, 90
Laugākṣa—Grhya-Sūtra, 50
Law, B. C., 8n, 55n
Lakṣmi, 33
Lohānipur, torso from, 4, 5n, 6, 8, 40
Lohnizen—De Leeuw, J. E. Van, 78n
Lokāntika gods, 11
Lomatathaga, 55
Lopaśobhikā, 64, 80, 81
lotus, 11, 39, 41, 78, 79, 92, 93, 105 ff., 109 f.
lotus-lake, 119
Lucknow Museum, 11, 15, 6l, 77, 78, 790, 80, 81, 82, 86, 110
Lüders, H., 110, 78
Lūṇa Vasahi, 117
maccha, 67, 109n
Mackay, E. J. H., 8n
madayaceiga, 50
madayathūbhīya, 50
Maddona, 19
Mādhavaayavā, 46
Madhya Pradesh (M. P.), 3, 20, 25
Madyaṅgas, 75
Magadha, 5, 6, 67, 71
Magadhan artists, 5
Mahābhārata, 45, 46, 54, 65n, 66n, 93n,
112, 126 f.
Mahābhāṣya, 65n, 126 f
Mahābodhi-vāṁśā, 48
Mahābodhi-rukkha, 48
Mahākāla, 53n
Mahākṣatrapa Sođās, 78
INDEX

Mahâniśitha sūtra, 54n, 97n
Mahâparinibbâna Sutta, 48, 55, 60n
mahâ-prâśâda, 91
mahâpuṇḍarika, 78
Mahâpurâṇa, 85, 89, 91n, 93, 106n, 107n, 109n
Mahârâṣṭra, 30
Mahâsvidyâś, 21
Mahâvîra, 4-6, 8, 10, 11, 15, 18, 23, 26, 39-41, 49-53, 70-73, 77n, 83, 85n, 86, 93, 105, 107, 114, 116
—caritra, 33
Mahâvîra, caitya tree of, 73; miniature of, 93; mother of, 11; portrait of, 4, 39; samavasarâga of, 94n.
Mahâvîra’s Nirvâna, 12, 63
Mahâvîra’s parents, 40
Mahâvîsau, 29
Mahendradhvaja, 57, 58
Mahendravarman I, 27, 94
Mahēśvara, 47
Mahiṣamarddini, 33
Mahoragas, 74
Mahobâ, 19
Mahudi, 17
Majhamikâ (Mâdhya śikâi), 6
Majumdar, N. G., 65n
Makara-brahma temple, 19
Makara-dhvaja, 60
Makarakeju, 86
Mahayâra, 113n
Mallinâtha, Jina, 27, 47
Mallinâtha-Cariîra, 21n
Mollisēpa, 89n
Mânastambha, 23, 60, 61, 89, 95
mânatthambha, 72n
Mânâvakastambha, 23, 53, 58, 60
Mamihum district, 25, 26
Maṇicaputri cave, 7n
Maṇico, 66, 70
Maṇḍapa, 19-21, 27, 91
Mandaśor, 27
Maṇḍalâ, 25
Maṅgala-dravyas, 112
Maṅgala-kalaśa, 13, 79, 83, 110, 112n, 114
Maṅgala-mâlā, 112
Maṅgales, 90, 112
Mângi Tungi, 24
Mâñibhadra, 55
manipijihîka, 52, 57, 58, 60, 129
manipithaka, 119
mankha, 56
Mâṅkhaliputta, Gośâla, 6
Manorama Udyâna, 67
Manu, 47, 66
Manusmrâti, 66n
Maṇyaṅgas, 75
Marshall, J. H., 30, 7, 8n, 10n, 64, 65n
Märwâr, 17, 18, 94
Mathurâ, 3, 9, 11, 12, 14, 22n, 41, 56, 62-64, 69, 77, 78, 80, 82-84, 86, 95, 109-111, 114, 115, 127
—Art, 12,
—Âyâgapatâs, 77,
council, 111
—Inscriptions from, 83, 84n
Mathurâ Museum, 14, 15, 80, 82-84
Mathurâ School of Sculpture, 9
Mathurâ, Stone Umbrellas from, 56n
Mathurâ Stûpa, 8, 9, 12, 62, 63, 64, 127
Mâthuraka Lavaâda, 77n
Mathurâ vâcanâ, 129
Matsya Purâna, 108
Matsya-yugma, 109, 111n
Mauryan, age, 4, 5, 51; era, 6; polish, 51n, 79, 83n; sites, 5; stûpa, 127, sculptures, 6n; torso, 4, 5
Mâyâdevi, 7
Mayûrabhañja State, 26
medhi, 127
Medieval period, 20f
Meghadûta, 47
Meghakumâras, 86 (Mehakumâra) 59n
Mehta, N. C., 33
Mehta, Ratilal, 66n
INDEX

Punyavijaya, 32n, 34, 105n, 107n, 108
Muni Vairadeva, 13, 14n
Munisuvrata, Jina, 9, 62
Mūrti, 15
Murtijapur district, 25
Nabonidus, 123n, 125, 138
Nāga (s), 40, 42, 44, 47, 49, 54, 72-74, 119
—art, 64
nāgadanta, 60
Nanari, near Chitor, 6n
Nāgājuni hill, 5
Nāgārjunikonda, 83
Nāgendra kula, 28n, 102
Nāgpur Museum, 25
Nālamandapa, 18
Nālandā bronzes, 17
Naigorā, 25
nālipahattihagā, 67
nāmapiṇḍam, 113n
Namaskārā-mantra, 98, 100, 103
Namaskārā-Nīryukti, 97
Namaskārā-valaya, 101, 102
Nanda king, 6
Nandā-puṣkarini, 58
nandīvarta, 67, 109n
Nandīśvara-dvipa, 52, 119-121
Nandīśvara-paṭa, 121
Nandīśvara-tapa (N.-tapa), 121
Nandipada, 111n
Nandyāvara maṇḍala, 100
—symbol, 100n, 109-111
Namnar temple, 123
Nanna sūri, 115
Nārāyaṇa, 43, 44
Nasik district, 24
Nativity, of Buddha, 7
—sculpture, 24
nāṭya-śālās, 90, 91
Nava-Devalā, 97, 103
Nava-Śrīmaṇa-maṇtra, 100
Navamuni, cave, 6, 18, 26
Nava-Pada, 97, 99

Merumandara-Purāṇa, 89n
Mesopotamia, 124, 125
Mevād, 23
Minaidevi, 31
minayugala, 13
Miniature paintings, 24, 30ff, 106
—shrine, 58, 120
Miri, 24
mirror, 111
Mithilā, 55
Mitra, Rajendra Lal, 6n
Moghul period, 231; influence, 33
Mohen-jo-Daro, Dancing girl from, 8;
—seals from, 3, 41, 65n
—terracotta figurine, 8
Mukalāji temple, 23
Mother Goddess, 9, 44, 70
Mothers ( godesses ), 66
Mother, of a Jina, 11, 18, 20f, 79, 83, 105;
Mothers, of Śalākāpurusās, 107
Mother, of a Vāsudeva, 107
Moti Chandra, 7, 90, 101, 20n, 27n, 30,
31n, 32n, 33, 34, 111n
Mount Girdār, 26
Mount Meru, 27
Mount of the Dead, 124
Mount Pārabhāṭṭi, 27
Mycchakatika, 46
Mṛtaka caityas, 50, 52
Mṛtakastūpikā, 50
Mūḍabidri, 27
Mudgarapāṇi-yakṣa, 51, 52, 70
Mukhamandapas, 20, 52, 57, 119
mukhapotikā, 115n
Muktāgiri, 27
Muh-pattī, 98, 114
Muh-pattikā, 98, 114, 115
Mukunda, 44, 49
Mūla-Bhāṣya, 59
Mūlagaṭṭhiagha, 21
Muni Jayanthavijaya, 21n, 106n
Jina-vijayajī, 34
Kalyāṇavijaya, 16n

Jain Education International For Private & Personal Use Only www.jainelibrary.org
Nava-Pada-Āradhanā-vidhi, 99
Navacoh, 21
Navaśaṅkhi, 20
Nawab, Sarabhai, 33, 34
Nāyādharmamakalāho, 44n, 49
N.B.P. ware, 51n, 70
Nebuchadnezzar, 128
Nemesa, 11
Nemīcandra, 99, 119n
Neminātha, Jina, 4, 14, 15n, 24n, 27, 32, 73
—charita, 32
—temple of, 27
Nepal, 3
nichis, 111
Nikumbhīhā Cāitya, 46
Nīlāṅjanā, 11
Nimitta-pāthakas, 105n
—śāstra, 80, 105
Nine Worthies, 98, 100
Nīrayavaḷīāo, 106n
Nirvāṇa, 58, 59, 63, 116, 117
Nirvāṇakalīkā, 100
Nirvṛti kula, 102
Niryuktis, 111
Niśtha Ārṣipī, 4, 31
North Arcot district, 94
North Gujarat, 28, 73
nyagrodha, 65, 66n
Oghaniruykti, 114n
Oldenburg, H., 44
Orchhā State, 27
Orissa, 3, 6, 18, 20, 26, 27
Orissan caves, 7
Oṣadhis, 65, 66n
Ośa, 18
Oza, Pāt. G. H., 60
Pabhosa, 8
pada, 97n
pañcirūvagā, 88n
Padmacarīta, 85n, 107n
padma-laṭā, 78-
Padmāvatī, 17, 25
Pahārpur; 12n, 15, 22, 25, 63
Pahīlagas, 10n
Paintings, 33, 34, 39
—at Ajanta, 27, 30
—on canvass, 111
—Jaina, 27 ff; 34 ff
—miniature, 31, 111
—on scroll, 33 ff; 111
—of Vidyālīkī, 31 ff
—on wooden book-covers, 34
pair of fish, 11, 79-81, 109-111
palāsa tree, 65
paṭṭikās, 31, 34
Pañca-kalpa-Bhāṣya, 80
—Cūrṇi, 80
pañca-kalyāṇakas, 111
pañcālīkā, 89
Pañca-Māndala, 99
Pañca-Meru, 117, 123
pañca-namaskāra, 101
Pañca-Namaskāra-kalpa, 103
Pañca-Paṇameṣṭhipa-kalpa, 103
Pañca-Paṇameṣṭhi-maṇtra, 97, 100n,
101, 102
Pañca-Paṇameṣṭhipa, 97, 100
Pañcāsara temple, 73
Pañca-stūpa-nikāya, 63
Pañca-stūpaṁvaya, 12n, 15, 63
Pañcavastustu-prakaraṇa, 114n
Pāṇini, 126
Papura, 27
Paṇameṣṭhipa, 98, 99, 100, 101
Parel Śiva, 29
Parents, of Jinas, 11
Pārībhogaka, 48
parikāla, 90
Parmār, of Malwa, 21, 23
—sculptures, 32
Pārśva, Pārśvanātha, Jina, 7, 8, 9, 11,
12, 17, 25, 34, 40, 62, 64n, 73, 78,
94, 106n
—bronze of, 8, figure of, 15,
sculpture of, 63
Parthians, Son
INDEX

Paryanka-āsana, 57, 119
Paśupati, 44
Patañjali, 65, 126
paṭas, (plaques), 41, 69, 117, 120, 121
Paṭa, of Aṭṭe-Maṭṭe-yantra, 34, Cinlaman-
mantra, 34, of Ṣrīnārā, 34
of Sūrīmānta, 34
paṭas, tantric and non-tantric, 34
Pathāṭī, 18, 24
Patnā, 5
Pāțaṇ, 19, 31, 32, 33, 73, 106
Patnā, 5, 24, 33, 40
Patnā Museum, 13, 26
Pattai devi, 18
paṭṭikas, 31, 34
Paumacariyam, 10n
paumahattāgā, 67
Pausadalālā, 84
Pavitralpasūtra, 32n, 106n, 107, 108
pedestals, 11, 61
Persepolitan style, 80
Persians, 125
Persian artists, 129
Peshawar, stūpa near, 128
phallus worship, 62
pillars, 11, 20, 21, 23, 61, 82, 115
—ephy, 61
Pinḍaniryukti, 113n, 114n
Pinḍawadā, 17n
Pippala tree, 47, 65, 66n 71, 72
Pīśācas, 74
pitcher-carriers, 119
piṭha, 88, 90, 91, 117
piṭhikā, 89, 90, 91
Piṅka tree, 65
planets, 19
platform (s.), 48, 52, 60, 66, 67, 90, 91,
94, 115, 117, 119, 120, 124 n
Pothayas, 80
powder-box, 79
powder-flask, 110
Prabhāvatī, 7
Pradyota, 4
Pradyumna, 60

Prajñāpāti, 126
prākāra, 90
Prāṇavyākaranā sūtra, 117n
Prasenajit, 7n
Pratihāra, 18, 102n
Prātiḥārya, 56, 73
pratimā-sarvato-bhadrīkā, 11, 22n, 95
Prasūthā-kalpa-Tippanām, 99, 100n
Pratīṣṭhāsāroddhāra, 61n, 74n, 99n,
100n
Pratīṣṭhā-ṭilaka, 99
Pravacanasāroddhāra, 75n, 101, 102,
121
Praxartaka Śrī Kāntivijaya, 106n
Pre-Gupta period, 13ff
Pre-historic period, 3ff
prekṣāgrha, 52, 57, 91
prekṣāgrhamandapā, 57, 58
prekṣā-mandapā, 119
Premi, Pandit Nathuram, 12n, 63n
Prince of Wales Museum, 8, 16, 22, 24
Pṛthvipāla, 21
Pṛthvi-śilā-paṭa, 5In, 52, 56, 68-71
Pt Bechardās, 100n
Pudduccotta state, 27
Pundārika, 26
Pundravadhāna, 15
Pūrṇabhādra caitya, 49-52, 54, 55, 70,
72, 83n, 86
—yakṣa, 52, 55
Pūrṇa-ghaṭa, 111n
Puri district, 26
Purimālā, 10n
Pūrṇa-kalaśa, 112
Pūrvva texts, 102
Puṣpa-dāma, 111n
pusta (puttha), 113n
Rahāvattanaga, 116n
railing, 48, 65, 69
Raipur, 25
Rājagrha, 49, 50, 51, 70, 85n
Rājamalla, 63
Rājasthān, 24, 29, 115, 117
Rājgir, 13, 14
INDEX

--bronze of, 16n, 29
Rudra, 40, 44, 49
Rudradāman, 13
Rudrasena, 13
Rudrasimha I, 13n
Rukkha-devatā, 48
Śabdakalpadruma—kośa, 45, 108n, 112n
Śabdānuśāsana, 101
Śabhāmadapā, 18
sacred tree, 48
sacrificial posts, 47
Śādaḍī, 115
Saddharmapūndarika, 126
sādhus, 89, 97, 98, 114, 115
sādhuśī, 89, 115
Śādvala-bhūmi, 91
Śadvyagrihikā, 60
Sahani, D. R., 15, 23n
Sahasrakūta, sculpture, 24
sakahā, 58, 59n
Sakahā, of the Jinas, 53, 58, 59n
Śaka-Parthian period, 9
Śakas, 80
Śākini, 102
Śakuna, 108
Śakuntalā, 7
śāla, 89, 90
Śalabhaṅgikā, 57, 86
Śālākāpurūṣas, 107
śāla tree, 72
Śālibhadra Chaupai, 33
Śāligāma, 67
Sattambaka, 48
Śāmalājī, 28, 29
Samavasarana, 11, 12, 41, 56, 57, 60, 71, 82n, 85-93, 117, 123-130
Samavasarṣa-stava, 85n, 87n, 117
Samavasarṣa-stava-avacāri, 85n, 87n, 117
Samavasarṣa-stotra, 85n
Samavāyāṅga sūtra, 48n, 53n, 73, 74n
Sambhava, Jina, 117
Sameta Śikhara, 27, 117

Rājñākin Khinhkini, 25
rajoharaṇa, 114n, 115
Rājput school, of painting, 34
Rāksasas, 74
Rāma, 45
Rāmacandran, T. N., 70, 74n, 85n, 89n, 94, 99n, 109n, 120, 121
Rāmāyana, 35, 46, 47, 112
Rānakpur, 22, 27, 120
Ranchi district, 25
Rāngabhūmi, 90
Rāngamandapa, 21
Rani gunphā, 7, 26
Rapson, E. J., 78n
Ratanpur, 25
Ratikara mountains, 119
Ratnamandir gāni, 101, 102
ratna-pātra, 111n
ratna-rāśi, 109
Ratnasekharā sāri, 102n, 120
Rāvaṇa, 46, 47
Rāviṣena, 85n
Rayaharanaṃ, 114n
Rāyapaseṇaījana, 53n
Rāyapaseṇapaiyam, 40, 50, 68, 109n, 129, 130
—Relic Depository, of the Arhats, 6
—sanctuary, 50
—structure, 47, 50, 125
Revā state, 25
Ṛgveda, 65, 66n
Right Conduct, 97, 98
Right Faith, 97, 98
Right Knowledge, 97, 98
Right Penance, 97, 98, 100
River, 49
Roḍā, 28
Rohtak, 17
rosary, 115
Ṛṣabha, Ṛṣabhanātha, Jina, 10n, 11, 16, 19, 24n, 26, 29, 58, 73, 86, 116, 117, 119, 128
—samavasarṣa of, 73
—shrine of, 102
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX</th>
<th>159</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Samghācāra-tīkā, 113n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samghadāsa gāmi, 67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samgrahāṇī sūtra, 33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samidhī, 68</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sampratī, 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>samastāraka-paṭṭa, 115n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>samyak-cāritra, 97, 99</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>samyak-dārśana, 97, 99</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>samyak-jāhāna, 97, 99</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>samyak-tapa, 99</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samyutta Nikāya, 66, 70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sānā, caves at, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sānchi, 12, 47, 57n, 58, 70, 11n, 112, 128</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sanctuary, 51, 52</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandalwood image, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samghārāma, 30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sankalia, H. D., 13n, 17n, 20n, 22n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saṅkarṣaṇa, 60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saṅkha-nidhi, 111n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śānti, 111</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sānticandra, 49, 54n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sāntinātha, Jīna, 25, 94</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— temple of, 107</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sātaparanā, 91</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarcar, D. C., 6n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāriṇaka (cetiya), 48</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sārṇāth, 15, 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sārūgadbhara, 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarasvatī, 11, 19, 31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— broune of, 25, 28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— from Pullu, 23n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— miniature of, 31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— from Vasantagāda, 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarasvatī, S. K., 14n, 18n, 22n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāśvata-bimba, 119</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāśvata-caityālayas, fifty-two, 120, 121</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāsanadevāṭa, 74</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāśvata-Jīna, 119</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāśvata-Jīna-āyatana, 52, 53</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāśvata-Jīnālaya, 119-121</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śāśvata-Jinas, 115</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— pratināsī, 40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, 43, 44n, 54, 55, 57, 58, 93n, 125ff</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śātavāhana, 80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>śaṭkoṭikāḥ, 60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śatruṇjaya, 26, 27, 59, 117</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saundharmendra, 73</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śaunaka-kārikā, 112n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saurāṣṭra, 12, 26, 27, 59, 117</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sauvīra, 4n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sāvagapaṭikamana-sutta, 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School of Ancient West, 24n, 27, 28, 29, 33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scroll-painting, 33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sculptures, 3, 4, 12, 14, 29, 31, 74</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sealings, from Harappā, 65, 70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seals, from Mohen-jo-Dārō, 3, 41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— from Harappā, 54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serindia, 127</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shah, C. J., 7n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shah, Priyabala, 56n, 54n, 58n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shah, U. P., 4n, 5n, 11n, 14n, 16n, 17n, 19n, 21n, 24n, 26n, 34n, 52n, 56n, 83n, 11n, 121n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shastri, Hirananda, 34n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrine, 26, 28, 46, 47, 50, 52, 53, 56, 58, 61, 73, 74, 116, 117</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrines, tiered, 56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddha (s), 6, 97, 98, 121; images of, 91</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— Siddha-Cakra, 97-103; bronze of, 98</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— Siddha-Cakra-Yantra, 98, 100, 101, 102</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddhāntasārādi-samgrahā, 85n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddharāja, 31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddhārtha, 31, 105n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddhartha, tree, 91</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddhasena, 101, 102</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddha-silā, 97n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddhāyatanā, 52, 53n, 54, 57, 58, 74n, 117, 118</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sīhanādika, 79, 80, 110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siha Vānika, 61, 114</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sikkaka, 60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silā, 67, 69</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śīlāṅka-ācārya, 49</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>silā-ṇaṇa, 67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
square terraced structures, 126
śrāvaka, 115, 121
Śrāvaka, Belgola, 95
śrāvikā, 115, 121
Śrī, 7, representations of, 106n, 108
Śrī-Lakṣmī, 106n
Śrīngadhara, 29
Śrīpāla (Srivāla), 101, 102
Śrīpāla-rāsa, 33, 101
Śrī-Purāṇa, 89n
Śrī-sūkta, 7
Śrīvatasa, 9, 11, 13, 77, 79, 81, 82, 109
śrī-vimalasvāmi, 101
Śrūṭa, 98
śruva, 65
Stamhita(s), 43 ff, 53, 89
Statue(s), of Kaliṅga Jina, 6
of Bharata, 116
of brothers of Bharata, 116
Stein, A., 15
stepped pyramid, 123
Śtāna, 49
Śtāṇāṅga sūtra, 33, 40, 50, 53n, 74,
94n, 107, 119
Śtāṇapūrṇa, Śtāṇapūrṇachārya, 80, 84,
109, 110, 113-115
śthūpā, 60, 62
Śthavira Acalal, 50
stone umbrella, 111n
structures, tiered, 57
Śtūpa, 9, 12, 13, 43ff, 49, 51, 52, 56,
79n, 81, 82, 93, 123-130
—description of, 127ff; erected by
Bharata, 59; at Mathurā, 12, 64;
at Sirkap, 9, at Taxila, 64;
—of Rṣabha, 116; of Udena,
Sattambaka and others, 55
—square or circular, 93n
—worship, 13, 79n, 81
Śtūcaturviṁśatikā, 85n, 87n
Śobhāócitra, 33
Śuciloma sutta, 66
—Jātaka, 70
INDEX

Śuci-vidyā, 100
Śuddhitattvam, 112n
Sudharmā sabhā, 53, 57, 59n, 60, 129, 130
suhagahatthagā, 67
Sukthankar, V. S., 10n
sulasa, tree, 74
Sultangunj Buddha (bronze), 16
Sumanasila, 67, 69
Sumano Jakko, 67
Sumana Yakṣa, 69
Sumer, 125
Sumerian, 124
Sumerian architecture, 123
—civilization, 128
Sun, 7, 39, 106
Śuṅga age, 70, 127
art, 77
period, 6, 11
Śungas, 79
Suparna, 77
Supārśva, Supārśvanātha, Jina, 9, 12, 62, 63, 117
Supārśvanātha-caritra, 33
Supratiṣṭha, 111
Surat, 94, 117, 118
Śūrī-mantra-paṭa, 34
Śurolhor, 25
Śūrprākara (Sopāraka), 102
Śūṛyābhadeva, 129, 123
Śūtrakṛtāṅga-vṛtti, 33
Śvapna, 108
Śvastika, 11, 13, 39, 77, 81, 82, 86, 109, 110-112
Śvetāmbara (s), 111, 14, 20, 33, 58, 73, 74, 85, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 120, 121
—literature 107; texts, 11
—manuscripts, 103
—partition, 74
—tradition, 74, 85, 105, 107
—worship, 93
Symbol Worship, 39ff.
Tablet of Homage, 64
Taittiriya Brāhmaṇa, 65
Taittiriya Samhitā (TS), 43, 65, 66
Tākṣaśilā, 10n
tāla-dhvaja, 60
Talājā. caves at, 13
Tamil epics, 89n
Tamil language, 51
Tantric practices, 16
—rites, 102
Tapa, 99, 100, 101
tāpasas, 116, 117
Tārnānāth, 24, 27, 29, 64
Tārāṅgā Hill, 22
Taruṇaprabha sūri, 34
Tathāgata, 30
taṭibhuvah, 90
Taxila, 9, 10n, 64, 125
Tejapāl, 21, 22, 117
Temple-Cities, 26 ff.
terraced structure, 123 ff
Terracotta figurine, 8
Terracotta plaque, 51n, 70
tiered shrines, 123 ff
Thān, in Saurāṣṭra, 18
Thānā, 102
ṭhavanā, 113n, 114
ṭhavaṇīpāṭham, 113n
Theatre, 52, 57, 90
Thūbha, 56, 62
Thubhiya, 57
Tibet, 3
Tilaka-ratna, 77, 78, 79
Tiloyapanṇatti, 60, 71, 74, 89n, 93n, 111n
Tirumalai, 94
thītha, 88, 97n, 116, 117
Tirthaṅkara (s), 4, 5, 9-11, 14, 19, 27, 40, 52-54, 58, 59, 61, 72-74, 85, 97n, 98, 105, 106, 117, 119
Tiruparārnālāde, 85n, 94n, 120
tisovāṇapaśrūvaga, 130
Toraṇa (s), 9, 18, 55, 64n, 79, 86, 90, 93, 129
—dvāras, 89, 90
Torso, 5
Tower of Babel, 123 ff.
Transitional period, 16 ff
Trāyastrimśa gods, 48
Tree (s), 21, 47-49, 67-72, 73
—cult, 73, 74
—Holy, 53, 65
—of Life, 47, 75
—sacred, 66, 69
—spirits, 66, 74
—worship, 47, 64 ff, 66n, 74, 83
Tribhanga, 31
Tribhuvanadipaka Caumukha
Jinālaya, 22
Trikāṇḍaśeśa-kaśa, 47
Trilokasāra, 119n
trimmedhal, 60
trimmedhalam, 90, 91
triple platforms, 60
triple-stair, 130
triple-umbrellas, 60, 88, 90
Tripuri, 25
tri-ratna, 79, 81, 82, 109, 110
Trisāla, 105
Trīṣaṭṭihalākāpurusacaritra, 75, 82n, 85, 86n, 107n, 109n, 111n, 116n, 119n, 120n.
trisopāna, 130
trīṣūla, 61
trīṣūla-horned deity, 65
Trīṣūla caves, 7, 18, 24
Tumburu, 87
Tumburu, tree, 74
turrekka, 56
turrets, 27
Udaipur state, 23
Udayagiri caves, Gwalior, 25
Udayagiri caves, Orissa, 6 ff, 27
Udayagiri Hill, 6, 27
udēśhāra, 117
Uddāyāṇa, 4
Udena, 48, 55
uddisaka-cetiyan, 48
udyāna, 54, 55, 67, 72
Udyota Kesari’s cave, 26
Ujāni, 25
Ujjain, 4
umbrella(s) (chhatra, chhattra), 55, 60, 67, 71, 91, 111n
Un, 23
Unchchhbera state, 18
Upadeśamālā-vṛtti, 33
Upādhyāya, 97, 98
Upadhye, A. N., 63
Upāsakadasāṅga sūtra, 40
uppalahatthagā, 67
Ur, 123 ff
Ur-Nammun, 123 ff, 130
Uttarādhyāyana Laghu-vṛtti, 33
Uttarādhyāyana, miniatures of, 33
Uttarādhyāyana sūtra, 54
Uttarakūpas, 75
Uttarāpatha, 115n
Uttara Pradesh (U. P.), 20, 21
Uvāsagadāsā, 40n, 53n
vaddhamāṇa, 67, 109n
Vādi Kumudacandra, 99, 109
Vāgbhata, 108
vāhānas, 62
Vaiśhāra hill, 14, 17
Vaijayanti, 79, 80
Vaimānika gods, 87
Vairādeva, 14
Vaiśāli, 9, 55, 62, 71
Vaiśānava cave, 14
Vaiśāvāna, 44, 61
Vajrasvāmi, 14, 100, 102
Vajrasena, 102
Valabha, 16
Valabhi Vačana, 52
Vālmīki, 47
vanakhanda, 56, 67, 83
vāna-vedikā, 61
Vānavantāras, 86
Vāmanā, 89n
Vāmanas Purāṇa, 112
INDEX

Vanaspati, 65
vāpi, 87, 89, 90, 91
vapra, 87
Varakhānā, 117
varūṭaka, 113
Vardhamāna, 78, 79, 81n, 119
Vardhamāna temple, 94
Vardhamāna—Vidyā-Paṭa, 82n, 121n
Vardhamānaka, 109, 110-112
Varavān, 22
VARŚEṇa, 119
varṇaka, 60n, 68
Vasanta-gaḍhī, 16, 17, 19, 28, 29
varṣasthala, 127
Vasavadatta, 7
Vāsiśkā, 9
Vastupāla, 21, 27, 34, 117
Vasubindu—Pratiṣṭhāpāṭha, 58n
Vāsudeva, 40, 60, 61, 107
Vasu, daughter of Loṇaśobhikā, 9, 81, 83, 84
Vasudevahīṇī, 4, 10n, 59n, 67, 69, 85n, 87n, 116, 121n
Vātā, 74
Vātā Gohāli, 15
Vatsarājā, 18
Vāyukumāras, 86
Večas, 72
Vedic Aryans, 72
—cayana, 49
—literature, 41, 43, 112
—rituals, 72
—sacrifices, 40, 41, 45, 60
—traditions, 60n
vedikā, 55, 57, 91
Viennet, Odette, 66n, 69n, 70n
viḍāmbaka, 56
Vidīśa, 4
Vidyādevi (s), 22, 31, 99, 102n
Vidyādhara, 57
Vidyādhara, kula, 102
Vidyānuṇpravāda-pūrva, 100
Vijayā, 87
Vijaya deva, 57
Vijayasena sūrī, 33
Vijñaptipatras, 33f. 111
Vikrama, 80n
Vimala Sāha, 27, 26
Vimala Vasāhi, 21, 94
Vindhyas, 3
Vindhya Pradesh, 25
Vinitā, 10n
Vipāka Sūtra, 50, 55
Vipulagiri, 85n
Virabhadra, 53n
Vīras, 102n
Viśāla (Vesāla), 55, 62
Viśesavaśyaka—Mahābhaṣya, 113n
Viṣṇudharmottara Purāṇa, 93n, 110n, 126
Viṣṇusena, 85n
Viśṇuprakāśa-koṣa, 47
Viṭabhaya-pattana, 4
Vitarkikā, 55
Viṭhi, 89
Vivāgasuyam, 114n
Vividha-Tirtha-kalpa, 9n, 12, 62n, 85n, 117n
Vodva Stūpa, 12
Vogel, J. Ph., 9n, 80n
votive columns, 60
Vṛddha Gautama, 66n
vrkṣa (s) 41, 49
Vṛṣṭikhyānamudrā, 98
Vyāntara (s), 50, 74, 85-89
—āyatana, 50
Vyāvahāra-Bhaṣya, 12n
water-jar, 82

Western Indian School, 27, 34
Western miniatures, paintings, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34
Western style, 29, 30
Wheel of Law, 77, 115
Wooden book-covers, 31, 34, 106
Woolley, Leonard, 123 ff
Worship, 48
—of Jina image, 5, 39; of caityas, 52, 95; of Dharmacakra, 64; of
INDEX

Nāgas, 41; of trees, 65, 66, 83; of

Yakṣas, 5, 47, 95
Yajñāyatanas, 45
Yajña-śālas, 52
Yajña-sthānas, 43-45, 47, 49, 54
Yajñavalkya, 47, 66
Yajñīya caityas, 52
Yajñīya cityas, 52
Yajurveda Samhitā, 65
Yakkha cetiya, 67
Yakkha’s haunt, 66
Yākinī, 102
Yakṣa (s), 4, 12, 17, 19, 20, 22, 40, 41,
44, 49, 51, 54, 67, 69, 70, 72-74,
88, 93, 102n, 119
Yakṣa-āyatanas, 40, 55, 70
—artists, 64
—cult, 5, 41, 73, 83
—images, 5
—Māṇibhadra, 55
—Mudgarapāṇi, 51, 70

—Sūmanas, 67, 69
—shrines, 40, 56, 128
—statues, 5, 52
—torso, 8
—worship, 5, 52n, 70, 74, 75, 95
Yakṣī, Ambikā, 17
Yakṣinīs, 18, 19, 22, 61, 99, 102n
Yama, 65
Yāna-Vimāna, 129, 130
Yantra-puruṣa, 59
Yaśastilaka-Campū, 63
Yaśṭi, 127
Yavanapura, 31, 35
Yavana ruler, 7
Yavana warrior, 8
Yoga-Śāstra, 100
Yogi, 16
Yonaka, 100
Yūpa, 45, 46, 60
Ziggurat, 56, 123-130
## ERRATA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Read</th>
<th>For</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Kuśāna</td>
<td>Kuśāna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>scenes on sides of</td>
<td>scenes of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>(ft. n. 4)</td>
<td>Archaeology In Gwalior</td>
<td>Archaeological Museum, Gwalior</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>kicaka</td>
<td>kicaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Indian Museum</td>
<td>Paṭnā Museum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>(f. n. 2-3)</td>
<td>Cousins</td>
<td>cousens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>Kramrisch</td>
<td>Kramrich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>earlist</td>
<td>earlist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>the exquisitely painted Jaunapur manuscript</td>
<td>such an exquisitely painted manuscript</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>cītā bhavah</td>
<td>cītā bhava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Āryā</td>
<td>Āryā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>(ft. n. 3)</td>
<td>हरभोषणपरस्तरहि</td>
<td>हरभोषणपरस्तरहि</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>देवसंवाच्य</td>
<td>देवसंवाच्य</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>मंगलित</td>
<td>मंगलित</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>चैतसूपांकिता</td>
<td>चैतसूपांकिता</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>तेरंकिता</td>
<td>तेरंकिता</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>sixth century B.C.</td>
<td>sixth century</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>मंके</td>
<td>मंके</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>Manipithikā</td>
<td>Manipithhaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>संताश्व</td>
<td>संताश्व</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>upacāra</td>
<td>upacra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>red gośīrṣa</td>
<td>red giśīrṣa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>sarabha</td>
<td>sarabha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Āvaśyaka</td>
<td>Āvaśyaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Saṅkarṣaṇa</td>
<td>Saṅkarṣaṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Vaiśravaṇa</td>
<td>Vaiśravaṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>(f. n. 3)</td>
<td>कविधारक</td>
<td>कविधारक</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Jinaprabha</td>
<td>Jinapraptha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>samidh</td>
<td>samidha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>line</td>
<td>read</td>
<td>for</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>jhuā</td>
<td>jahu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Parisiṣṭa</td>
<td>Parisiṣṭa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>f.n. 1</td>
<td>देशीस्य</td>
<td>देशीस्य</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>upamāś</td>
<td>upamas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Kauśāmbī</td>
<td>Kuśāmbī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Caitya</td>
<td>Ceitya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>f.n. 2</td>
<td>मूर्ति</td>
<td>मूर्ति</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>f.n. 1</td>
<td>Samavāyaṅga</td>
<td>Samavāyaṅga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Set up by wife of</td>
<td>Set up by one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>24, 25</td>
<td>peacocks, lotus</td>
<td>peacock, figures lotus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>surrounding</td>
<td>surrounding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Namaskāra-valaya</td>
<td>Namāskara-valaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>f.n. 4</td>
<td>Jñāna-mandir</td>
<td>Jñāna-mandri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nirayāvaliāo</td>
<td>Nirayāvaliāo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>again</td>
<td>agian</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Fig. 1
Statuette, Harappa

Fig. 2
Polished Torso of a Tirthankara
Lohanipur (Patna Museum)

Fig. 3
Fig. 4  Frieze, Rāni Gumpha, Orissa

Fig. 5  Dance of Nilāñjana, Mathura (Lucknow Museum)

Fig. 6  Worship of Stūpa, Mathura (Lucknow Museum)
Plate IV

Fig. 11 Āyāgapaṭa of unknown donor, Mathurā (Tablet VIII)

Fig. 12 Āyāgapaṭa of wife of Śivaghoṣaka Mathurā (Tablet II)

Fig. 13 Āyāgapaṭa of Śīhanādikā, Mathurā (Tablet V)

Fig. 14 Āyāgapaṭa of an inhabitant of Mathurā (Tablet I)

Figs. 11, 12, 13, 14 now in Lucknow Museum.
Fig. 14A Paṭa of Āryavati, set up by Amobini, Mathurā Mathurā (Tablet VII, Lucknow Museum)

Fig. 14B Åvagapata set up by Vasu, daughter of Loṇaśobhikā (Table VII, 12)
Plate VI

Fig. 15 Bronze Dharma-cakra, Chausā (Patna Museum)

Fig. 16 Torāṇa-Archway, Jaina Stupa, Mathurā (Now Lucknow Museum)

Fig. 17 Rśabhanātha, Bronze, Chausā (Patna Museum)
Plate VII

Fig. 18 Image of Neminātha, Vaibhāra Hill, Rājgir
Fig. 19  Rṣabhanātha, Bronze, Akotā  
(Baroda Museum)
Fig. 22 Jivantasvāmi, inscribed Bronze, Akoṭa (Baroda Museum)

Fig. 23 Standing Jina, Rājgir

Fig. 24 Standing Jina, Besnagar (Gwalior Museum)
Fig. 25 Torso of a Jina, Gupta age, Mathura (Mathura Museum)

Fig. 26 Rsabhanatha, Mathura (Mathura Museum)

Fig. 27 Rsabhanatha, Mathura (Mathura Museum)

Fig. 28 Chaumukha, showing figure of Sambhavanatha, Son Bhandara
Fig. 29 Five Bronzes from Valabhi, Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay

Fig. 30 Rṣabhanātha installed in Samvat 744, Vasantagarh hoard (Pindavālā)

Fig. 31 Standing Jina, Dhāmk
Fig. 35 Rṣabhanātha & Mahāvīra, British Museum, London

Fig. 36 Rṣabhanātha, Bronze, Kakatpur, Orissa (Indian Museum)

Fig. 37 Chovisi of Adinātha, Surohor Dinājpur District

Fig. 38 Pārśvanātha, Bānkurā, Buhalārā
Plate XV

Fig. 39 Mother of Jina, Deogarh Fort, Temple No. 4

Fig. 40 Kubera (? Yakṣa, Khajurāho

Fig. 41 Padmāvatī (?) Nalanda
Plate XVII

Fig. 45 Parents of Jina, Khajuraho

Fig. 46 Male and Female under tree, Devagarh Fort

Fig. 47 Kṣetrapāla, Devagarh Fort

Fig. 48 Image of Nanna-sūri, d. 1393 V.S., Sādālī, Mārvād
Plate XIX

Fig. 51 Two Jaina Temples, Khajurāho
Fig. 54 Vajrākuṭṭi, Vidyādevi, Vimala Vasahi, Abu
Plate XXII

Fig. 55 Kicaka-dwarf, Pillar, Lūpa Vasahi, Abu

Fig. 56 Pillar, Temple No. 12, Devagāth Fort
Plate XXIII

Fig. 57 Temples, Śatruṇḍaya

Fig. 58 Temples, Śatruṇḍaya

Fig. 59 Śatruṇḍaya-Girnār-Paṭṭa, Rāṇakpur

Fig. 60 Aṣṭamaṅgala-Plaque, Bronze, Baroda
Fig. 61 Porch etc., Mālādevī temple, Gyāraspur, Madhya Bharat

Fig. 62 Śikhara of Mālādevī temple, Gyāraspur, Madhya Bharat

Fig. 63 Nandīśvara bimba, Jaina temple, Kolhapur

Fig. 64 Sahasrakūta Sculpture, Bronze, Pātan
Plate XXV

Fig. 65 Jina, Palm-Leaf Ms., Niśītha Cūrṇī, d. 1182 V. S., Cambay

Fig. 66 Sarasvatī, Palm-Leaf Ms., Niśītha Cūrṇī, Cambay

Fig. 67 Lintel, Mathurā Museum, Showing Śiva-liṅga under a Caitya-tree
Fig. 68 Miniature Painting, Ms. of Uttarādhyayana-sātra, Shri Hamsavijaya Collection, Baroda

Fig. 69 Prajñāpīti-Vidyādevī, Miniature on Palm-leaf, Jaina Bhandara, Chānpī
Plate XXVII

Fig. 72 Rock-cut Jina under big Caitya-tree Kalugumalai

Fig. 73 Jina under big Caitya-tree, Patan

Fig. 74 Caumukha Sculpture, Terahi, Madhy Bharat

Fig. 75 Jina under big tree, Dig. Jaina temple, Surat
Fig. 76 Samavasaraṇa, Big Bronze, c. 1065 A.D., Surat
Plate XXIX

Fig. 78
Pañca-Meru, Digambara Shrine, Surat
Fig. 79 Sahasrāpanā-Pārśvanātha, Rānākpur, South Rājasthān

Fig. 810. D. L. v. Striér and L. O. in
Fig. 80  Aśte-Maṭṭe-Pārśvanātha-Yantra-Paṭa, Cloth, Collection of Muni Śrī Pūnyavijayaji
Plate XXXII

Fig. 82  Jaina Stambha, Chitor
Plate XXXIII

Fig. 83 Life of Pârśvanâtha and Parents of Tirthankaras, Ceiling Panel, Kumbhârâ, N. Gujarat
Plate XXXV

Fig. 86 Jaina Shrine, Rānakpur, South Rājasthān

Fig. 87 Fourteen Dreams, Wooden Panel, Paṭan, North Gujarat
पार्श्वनाथ विद्यापीठ के महत्त्वपूर्ण प्रकाशन

1. Studies in Jaina Philosophy      Dr. Nathamal Tatia  100.00
2. Jaina Temples of Western India   Dr. Harihar Singh  200.00
3. Jaina Epistemology              I.C. Shastri       150.00
4. Concept of Pañcaśīla in Indian Thought Dr. Kamla Jain  50.00
5. Concept of Matter in Jaina Philosophy Dr. J.C. Sikdar  150.00
6. Jaina Theory of Reality         Dr. J.C. Sikdar    150.00
7. Jaina Perspective in Philosophy & Religion  Dr. Ramji Singh  100.00
8. Aspects of Jainology (Complete Set: Vols. 1 to 7)  2200.00
9. An Introduction to Jaina Sadhanā  Dr. Sagarmal Jain  40.00
10. Pearls of Jaina Wisdom          Dulichand Jain    120.00
11. Scientific Contents in Prakrit Canons N.L. Jain  300.00
12. The Path of Arhat              T.U. Mehta         100.00
13. Jainism in a Global Perspective Ed. Prof. S.M. Jain & Dr. S.P. Pandey  400.00
14. Jaina Karmology                Dr. N.L. Jain     150.00
15. Aparigraha- The Humane Solution Dr. Kamla Jain    120.00
16. जैन साहित्य का समाहार (सम्पूर्ण सेट)  ६३०.००
17. जैन साहित्य का इतिहास (सम्पूर्ण सेट: चार खंड)  ७६०.००
18. जैन प्रतिमा विज्ञान      डॉ. मार्गळनदन शिवारी  १५०.००
19. बजालगाम (हिंदी अनुवाद सहित)  ४००.००
20. प्राकृत जैनी कोश्सा   सम्पादक- डॉ. के॰आर॰चन्द  २००.००
21. जैन धर्म और वास्तविक साधना  प्रो॰ सम्पादक जैन  ३५०.००
22. गाथा सत्यरथी (हिंदी अनुवाद सहित)  ५००.००
23. सागर जैन-विवाद भारती (तीन खंड)  प्रो॰ सम्पादक जैन  २५०.००
24. गुप्तकाल मिश्रित- एक विवरण  प्रो॰ सम्पादक जैन  ६००.००
25. भारतीय जीवन मूर्ति      डॉ. सुरेन्द्र वर्मा  ७५०.००
26. नेतृविकासस्तंभम्   सम्पादक- डॉ. सुरेन्द्रचन्द्र पाण्डे  ६००.००
27. अनुक्रम, व्याख्या और पाद्यात्मक व्याख्यारितान्तरादोन  २५०.००
28. दशस्मृतेचारण नियुक्तिः एक अध्ययन  २२५.००
29. पञ्चार्क-प्रकरणम् (हिंदी अनुवाद सहित)  २५०.००
30. सिद्धार्थ दिवाकर- व्यक्तित्व एवं कृतित्व  १००.००
31. भारत की जैन गुप्ताएं  डॉ. हरिधर सिंह  १५०.००
32. महावीर निर्वाणमूर्ति पत्रकः एक विवरण  ६००.००
33. जैन तीर्थों का विविधानिक अध्ययन  २५०.००
34. बौद्ध धर्म-मौखार त्रिवेय द्वि से मान्यता  २००.००
35. जीवनसमार  डॉ. राहुलदास जैन     २००.००
36. कौमुदीमित्तिनदेशप्रक्रमः  अनुवाद- साबूधिनी विद्यारम्भारी जी  १६०.००
       अनुवाद-डॉ.वायुमायनदन मिश्र  १२२.००

पार्श्वनाथ विद्यापीठ, वाराणसी- ५